ABSTRACT

Title of dissertation: INPUT AND INTAKE IN LANGUAGE ACQUISITION

Ann C. Gagliardi, Doctor of Philosophy, 2012

Dissertation directed by: Professor Jeffrey Lidz
Department of Linguistics

This dissertation presents an approach for a productive way forward in the study of language acquisition, sealing the rift between claims of an innate linguistic hypothesis space and powerful domain general statistical inference. This approach breaks language acquisition into its component parts, distinguishing the input in the environment from the intake encoded by the learner, and looking at how a statistical inference mechanism, coupled with a well defined linguistic hypothesis space could lead a learn to infer the native grammar of their native language. This work draws on experimental work, corpus analyses and computational models of Tsez, Norwegian and English children acquiring word meanings, word classes and syntax to highlight the need for an appropriate encoding of the linguistic input in order to solve any given problem in language acquisition.
INPUT AND INTAKE IN LANGUAGE ACQUISITION

by

Ann C. Gagliardi

Dissertation submitted to the Faculty of the Graduate School of the University of Maryland, College Park in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy 2012

Advisory Committee:
Professor Jeffrey Lidz, Chair/Advisor
Professor Naomi Feldman
Professor William Idsardi
Professor Colin Phillips
Professor Robert DeKeyser, Dean’s Representative
© Copyright by
Ann C. Gagliardi
2012
Acknowledgment

I am indebted to so many people both in the department and around the world for their guidance, inspiration, ideas, insight, support, assistance, company, good spirits, jokes and cookies. Thank you all.
# Contents

1 Introduction 1
   1.1 The logical problem of language acquisition ......................... 1
   1.2 Two traditional approaches to language acquisition ................. 2
      1.2.1 Generative approaches to language acquisition .................. 3
      1.2.2 Distributional approaches to language acquisition ............... 4
   1.3 A logical solution ................................................................ 6
   1.4 This dissertation .................................................................. 9

2 Noun class acquisition 13
   2.1 Characterizing noun classes .................................................. 14
      2.1.1 Noun external distributional properties ............................... 15
      2.1.2 Noun internal distributional properties ............................... 15
   2.2 The problem with acquiring noun classes ............................... 16
   2.3 Adult representation and classification of nouns .................... 18
      2.3.1 Representation 1: Both noun internal and noun external inform-
           ation are deterministic ................................................... 20
      2.3.2 Representation 2: Noun internal information is probabilistic,
           Noun external information is deterministic .......................... 21
      2.3.3 Representation 3: Both noun internal and noun external inform-
           ation are probabilistic ................................................... 23
   2.4 Acquisition of noun classes .................................................. 26
      2.4.1 Two possibilities ............................................................ 26
      2.4.2 The role of the hypothesis space ........................................ 30
      2.4.3 Six hypotheses for the acquisition of noun classes ............... 31
      2.4.4 Making sense of these hypotheses ................................. 37
   2.5 Previous research on the acquisition of noun classes .............. 37
   2.6 Investigating the acquisition of noun classes ........................ 40

3 The input, a corpus 41
   3.1 An overview of noun classes in Tsez ................................. 42
      3.1.1 Noun external distributional properties in Tsez .................. 42
      3.1.2 Noun internal distributional properties ............................ 45
   3.2 Information available to the Tsez acquiring child: A corpus experiment 47
      3.2.1 The corpus ............................................................... 47
      3.2.2 Noun external distributional properties in the corpus ............ 48
3.2.3 Noun internal distributional properties in the corpus . . . . . . . 49
3.2.4 Correlation of information types . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 58

4 Encoding, a classification experiment in Tsez 60
4.1 Materials . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 61
4.2 Predictions . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 63
4.2.1 Adults . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 63
4.2.2 Children . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 65
4.2.3 Summary of predictions . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 67
4.3 Task . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 68
4.4 Participants . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 71
4.5 Results . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 73
4.5.1 Classification of real words . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 75
4.5.2 Classification of nonce words without cues . . . . . . . . . . . . 76
4.5.3 Classification of nonce words with cues . . . . . . . . . . . . . 78
4.5.4 Summary of results . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 80
4.6 Returning to hypotheses about noun class acquisition . . . . . . . . . 81
4.7 Encoding input into intake . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 85

5 Why doesn’t the intake appear to match the input? 86
5.1 The elements of noun classification . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 87
5.2 A probabilistic model of noun classification . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 89
5.2.1 Optimal bayesian classifier . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 89
5.2.2 Features used in the model . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 90
5.3 Predicting suboptimal performance . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 92
5.3.1 Incomplete encoding of the input . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 93
5.3.2 Incomplete encoding of experimental items . . . . . . . . . . . . 96
5.3.3 Inference guided by prior knowledge . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 97
5.4 Discussion of the models . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 99

6 Encoding, a classification experiment in Norwegian 105
6.1 Previous research on the use of noun external information . . . . . . 106
6.2 Choosing Norwegian . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 109
6.3 Overview of experiments . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 110
6.3.1 Norwegian noun classes . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 111
6.4 Experiment 1: Use of noun internal distributional information . . . 115
6.4.1 Task . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 115
6.4.2 Materials . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 116
6.4.3 Predictions . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 117
6.4.4 Participants . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 118
6.4.5 Results . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 118
6.4.6 Discussion of Experiment 1 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 121
6.5 Experiment 2: Use of noun external distributional information . . . 122
6.5.1 Task . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 122
6.5.2 Materials . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 123
# List of Tables

2.1 Two Trajectories for Noun Class Acquisition ........................................ 29
2.2 Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation .................. 38

3.1 Tsez Singular Noun Class Agreement ...................................................... 43
3.2 Tsez Plural Noun Class Agreement .......................................................... 43
3.3 Tsez Personal Pronouns ............................................................................ 43
3.4 Tsez Demonstrative Pronouns ................................................................... 44
3.5 Summary of Tsez Noun Classes ................................................................. 45
3.6 Overt Agreement in Corpus ...................................................................... 49
3.7 Predictive Features in Tsez ....................................................................... 57

4.1 Feature Combinations in Tsez Experiment ............................................... 61
4.2 Statistical Reliability of Features ............................................................... 63
4.3 Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation .................. 64
4.4 Model Trial ................................................................................................. 70
4.5 Tsez Results: Real Words .......................................................................... 75
4.6 Tsez Results: Nonce Words ...................................................................... 78
4.7 Statistical Reliability of Features ............................................................... 80
4.8 Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation .................. 84

5.1 Features and Feature Values Used in Model .............................................. 90
5.2 Features Used in Simulations .................................................................... 91

6.1 Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation .................. 108
6.2 Norwegian Noun Class Agreement ............................................................ 112
6.3 Predictive Features on Norwegian Nouns .................................................. 113
6.4 Features used in Norwegian Experiment 1 ............................................... 117
6.5 Norwegian Exp. 1 Results: Real Words .................................................... 120
6.6 Classification of real words (percent classified correctly) .......................... 120
6.7 Norwegian Exp. 1 Results: Nonce Words ................................................ 120
6.8 Features used in Norwegian Experiment 2 ............................................... 124
6.9 Possibilities for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation .................. 131

7.1 Sample Trial in Word Learning Experiment 1 .......................................... 154
7.2 Candidate Concepts .................................................................................. 154
7.3 Counts of Word Descriptions ................................................................... 161
7.4 Linguistic Stimuli in Word Learning Experiment 2 .................................... 169
8.1 Schematic of one entire trial ........................................... 208
8.2 Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models ...................... 215
8.3 Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models ...................... 216
8.4 Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models ...................... 223
8.5 Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models ...................... 229
# List of Figures

1.1 Components of Language Acquisition .................................. 7

2.1 Partially Probabilistic Model of Noun Classification ............... 22
2.2 Fully Probabilistic Model of Noun Classification ...................... 24

4.1 Sample experimental items ............................................ 69
4.2 Classification of Nonce Words without Cues .......................... 76
4.3 Distribution of cue-less words in Tsez ............................... 77

5.1 Classification by Optimal naïve Bayesian classifier ................... 91
5.2 Classification by Children ............................................. 92
5.3 Classification by Semantic Incompetence Model ...................... 95
5.4 Classification by Experimental Misfit Model ......................... 97
5.5 Classification by Phonological Preference Model ..................... 99

6.1 Sample Stimuli from Norwegian Exp. 2 ............................... 124
6.2 Norwegian Exp. 2 Results: Indefinite Determiner Only ............. 127
6.3 Norwegian Exp. 2 Results: Indefinite Determiner and Male Cue ... 128
6.4 Norwegian Exp. 2 Results: Indefinite Determiner and Female Cue ... 128
6.5 Norwegian Exp. 2 Results: Indefinite Determiner and -e ........... 129
6.6 Fully Probabilistic Model of Noun Classification .................... 134

7.1 Stimuli for Word Learning Experiment 1 ............................. 152
7.2 Results of Word Learning Experiment 1 ................................ 155
7.3 Graphical Model of Word Generation ................................ 157
7.4 Probabilistic Context Free Concept Grammar ........................ 158
7.5 Hierarchical Clustering of Experimental Item Similarity .......... 161
7.6 Results of Word Learning Model 1 .................................. 165
7.7 Results of Word Learning Experiment 2 ............................. 172

8.1 Results: 15-months WH: all trials .................................. 211
8.2 Results: 15-months WH: 1st Block .................................. 212
8.3 Results: 15-months WH: 2nd Block .................................. 213
8.4 Results: 20-months WH: all trials .................................. 216
8.5 Results: 20-months WH: 1st Block .................................. 217
8.6 Results: 20-months WH: 2nd Block .................................. 218
8.7 Results: 15-months RC: all trials .................................. 223
8.8 Results: 15-months RC: 1st Block . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 224
8.9 Results: 15-months RC: 2nd Block . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 225
8.10 Results: 20-months RC: all trials . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 226
8.11 Results: 20-months RC: 1st Block . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 227
8.12 Results: 20-months RC: 2nd Block . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 228
8.13 Development of Knowledge and Deployment Systems . . . . . . . . . 238
8.14 Partial Encoding Drives Inference . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 245

B.1 Results of Tsez Classification Experiment: Real Words . . . . . . . . 259
B.2 Results of Tsez Classification Experiment: Nonce Words . . . . . . . 260
B.3 Item Codes in Tsez Classification Experiment . . . . . . . . . . . . . 261
Chapter 1

Introduction

1.1 The logical problem of language acquisition

To acquire a language a child needs to be able to take linguistic information available in the environment and infer what grammar could have generated this input. The complexity of this problem is captured in the statement of the ‘Logical Problem of Language Acquisition’, that is, how can a learner, faced with some finite set of input, correctly generalize to the infinite set of sentences generable by the grammar that generated the finite set? Chomsky (1965) proposed that children must come equipped with language specific hypotheses in order to solve this problem. Ever since then, approaches to the study of language acquisition have taken one of two tacks: either they follow Chomsky and attempt to define the set of language specific hypotheses that allow all and only the grammars witnessed in natural language to be acquirable, or they challenge Chomsky and attempt to show that all the elements of natural language are learnable by analyzing the linguistic input with general learning
mechanisms. While the rift between them has driven both of these approaches to make important contributions to our understanding of human language acquisition, it can sometimes seem as though this divide creates a hindrance to scientific progress. The future of productive research in language acquisition bridges the chasm, looking carefully at what information is accessible to the learner, and what sorts of hypotheses can use that information to drive inferences about the nature of the grammar being acquired.

1.2 Two traditional approaches to language acquisition

Approaches to solving the problem of language acquisition have come in two flavors: Generative Approaches acknowledge the complexity of the task and attempt to outfit the learner with a battery of language specific tools to attack it, while Distributional Approaches attempt to show how much a learner could acquire without any specific tools, but often end up underestimating the complexity of the task while doing so. Both of these approaches have made important contributions to the study of language acquisition, showing us the range of hypotheses learners might posses innately, as well as showing us what a powerful statistical learner would be able to infer on the basis of the input alone. However, by ignoring or denying the claims and methods of each side by the other, each approach seems to fall short of telling the full story of how a child acquires language.
1.2.1 Generative approaches to language acquisition

Chomsky (1965) laid out a program for building a linguistic theory with the idea that an adequate theory of linguistics would be virtually equivalent to a theory of a language acquisition device. He proposed that a well spelled out theory of innate hypotheses (constraints on possible grammars), combined with a way of choosing between the candidate hypotheses (an evaluation metric) would be sufficient to allow language acquisition to occur. However, formal investigations have proved the problem to be significantly more difficult (Wexler & Culicover, 1980; Lightfoot, 1989; Gibson & Wexler, 1994; J. D. Fodor & Sakas, 2004).

This is not to say that generative approaches have not made progress in our understanding of language acquisition. Generative approaches to language acquisition and linguistic theory have greatly illuminated our understanding of what a set of language specific hypotheses would look like, and what hypotheses would have to exist for natural languages to be acquirable (Chomsky, 1981; J. D. Fodor & Sakas, 2004; Baker, 2005; Snyder, 2007). Furthermore they have outlined what expectations learners may have about language from the outset, and have made considerable progress in testing and documenting learner’s initial hypotheses in acquiring, among many other phenomena, phonological rules (Bergelson & Idsardi, 2009), word segmentation and grammatical categories (Hochmann, Endress, & Mehler, 2010), basic syntax and argument structure (Naigles, 1990; J. Lidz & Gleitman, 2003; Fisher, 2003), subject-auxiliary inversion (Crain & Nakayama, 1987), wh-questions (J. deVilliers & Roeper, 1995), binding principles (Kazanina & Phillips, 2001; Conroy,
Takahashi, Lidz, & Phillips, 2009; Lukyanenko, Conroy, & Lidz, n.d.), and quantifier raising (Lidz & Musolino, 2006; Goro, 2007). Supporting this view is the observation that across languages learners make generalizations that could not have been inferred from the input alone (Crain, 1991).

However, while hypotheses are fairly well outlined to fully capture the complexity of natural languages, and while initial hypotheses are documented, researchers taking this approach fail to show how a learner makes use of the linguistic data available in the input to decide between these hypotheses. Accounts only begin to specify what kind of data would be relevant for determining between two hypotheses. They rarely, if ever, engage in questions of how a child would know that a given piece of data from the input bears on a given hypotheses. Even more infrequent are discussions of the types of inferences that children would have to be capable of performing to use this data and this hypothesis set to infer which grammar generated their language. Of course there are exceptions to this pattern, notably (C. D. Yang, 2004; J. D. Fodor & Sakas, 2004; Pinker, 1979; Lightfoot, 1989; Wexler & Culicover, 1980), who probe the ways in which a learner might use the linguistic data to arrive an an adult grammar. However, all of these approaches assume that the child is able to use all of the available input to draw these inferences, and thus implicitly rely on the child’s ability to encode the input in a relevant way. This is not something we can take for granted, as even though the linguistic input might be full of relevant data, this data is only useful insofar as the learner is able to represent and subsequently identify it. Investigating the learner’s ability to represent the data in the input, the encoding, will from a large part of this thesis.
1.2.2 Distributional approaches to language acquisition

Distributional approaches, with their roots in structuralist linguistics (Harris, 1951), aim to show that the structures that make up language are all observable patterns in the linguistic input, and that a powerful statistical learner can infer these patterns from simply observing this input. These approaches have made significant contributions to our understanding, but ultimately fall short of showing that language can be acquired through statistics of the input alone. Impressive work has been done showing that based purely on distributional cues children can learn phonetic categories (Maye, Werker, & Gerken, 2002), word boundaries (Saffran, Newport, & Aslin, 1996), grammatical categories (Mintz, 2003), grammatical dependencies (Gomez & Maye, 2005; Saffran, 2001) and simple syntactic structures (Morgan, Meier, & Newport, 1989). This leads to a commonly held belief in the language acquisition literature that children are perfect statistical learners (e.g. Elman et al., 1996).

While these studies generally do a good job of detailing statistical sensitivity, they don’t succeed in detailing how this sensitivity translates into inferences and generalization about structure, often oversimplifying the complexity of the problem faced by the learner. They often fail to outline the space over which the learner is using the data in the input to generalize, as well as the true complexity of the grammar they end up inferring. There is really no learning without some hypothesis space to generalize over (J. A. Fodor, 1975), whether it is specific to language or not, but many of these studies appear to overlook this in their explanations of the learning process. While in some model problems oversimplification is warranted,
it does not appear to be appropriate when the issue at hand is that language is complicated, yet children successfully acquire the complexities of grammar.

1.3 A logical solution

To bridge these two approaches, what is needed is an approach that combines these two diverging lines of work. It is clear from what we know about the complex patterns of language that it is impossible to infer a grammar from the input alone (Gold, 1967; Chomsky, 1980). It is also true that a learner must make ample use of the data available in the linguistic input. The question then is not which approach is right, but how a learner uses linguistic input (Omaki, 2010; Lidz & Gagliardi, 2012). We need to both incorporate what we expect to find in a language specific hypothesis space, given the complexity and variation present in natural language, as well the powerful statistical inferences we know learners can perform over data in the input. With such an approach we can then begin to answer questions like the following: How does the hypothesis space a learner is endowed with allow him to leverage the information in the input and infer a grammar? How do the developing cognitive capacities and developing grammatical knowledge affect what the learner can encode from the input and use to inform these hypotheses? What kind of inference mechanism does the learner use to determine which of the possible hypotheses are supported in the input and should be generalized in the grammar?

In order to make use of this approach, it is useful to break down language acquisition into its component parts. So far I have mentioned that the learner infers
The Components of Language Acquisition

Figure 1.1: The black box of the fabled Language Acquisition Device, broken down into its component parts

a grammar from some linguistic input. Additionally we have good reason to believe the learner has some set of hypotheses that guide the language acquisition process. Next, the learner must have some way of encoding the input into intake: relevant representations that can be used to choose between hypotheses. Finally these must be some kind of inference mechanism that determines which hypotheses are supported, based on the encoded intake. A schema of this system is shown in Figure 1.1 (Lidz & Gagliardi, 2012).

By breaking the language acquisition process into these parts, we now have a framework with which to break down and begin to solve any problem in language acquisition. In the input we can look at what information is in principle available to learner to solve a given problem. In the encoding mechanism we can look at what kind of data would have to be encoded from the input to bear on hypotheses found in the hypotheses space, as well as what kind of data a learner would be able to encode for a given problem at any stage in development. We can examine what kind
of inference mechanism would allow the child to use the available kind and quantity of encoded intake to determine which hypothesis is supported. In the hypothesis space we can map out what kind of hypotheses would need to be entertained in order for any solution for a given problem found in natural languages to be learnable. Finally, in the grammar we can see what kinds of representations a child would have to be able to ultimately obtain.

This framework allows us as researchers to combine what we expect to find in a richly specified hypothesis space with the powerful statistical sensitivities that distributional learning researchers have found in children. While it is often not elaborated on, the inference mechanisms that drive these sensitivities demand the specification of a hypothesis space, and generative linguistics gives us just that. Furthermore, this hypothesis space requires that the inference process act over certain levels of representation, as not all levels of representation will bear on every learning problem in linguistics. This in turn requires that to solve a given learning problem, the learner must first be able to encode the input at the appropriate level of representation. For example, the learner can’t begin to learn about the structures governing sentences if he can’t segment the speech stream into words. Again, while it is often not elaborated on, both generative and distributional learning approaches often make this encoding implicit, either giving a computational model appropriately encoded input, or assuming that children in an experiment have access to this level of encoding. By carefully considering what level of encoding is necessary and comparing this with what children are capable of encoding at different stages of acquisition, we can begin to advance the study of language acquisition.
Once we have singled out the child’s ability to encode the linguistic input, we need to discuss the implications of this encoding. As the child’s encoding is dependent on the hypothesis space, current knowledge state and current cognitive capacities, until the child has acquired an adultlike grammar the information that appears available in the input is going to differ from the information accessible to the child in the encoded intake. That is, until the child has an adultlike grammar, the input will only ever be partially encoded and therefore partially available. This means that in drawing inferences over the hypothesis space, the child only has access to part of the data that may be relevant. As the child develops, so too will his linguistic abilities and cognitive capacities, allowing him to encode more of the input, which will bear on subsequently more complex hypotheses. Incompletely encoded intake therefore must be what drives inferences to an adultlike grammar, as it is all that is available until the entire grammar has been inferred. If we can investigate what children know, and can therefore encode at a given stage, we can then look at what kind of inference mechanism and what sort of hypothesis space would be necessary to push the child forward to acquire the next generalization about his grammar.

1.4 This dissertation

As the program of generative linguistics in the past 50 years has sought to delineate the space of hypotheses necessary to arrive at all and only the space of possible grammars in natural language, this dissertation will focus on the other pieces of
language acquisition, namely the encoding and the inference mechanism. In particular, it will look at how while both necessitate a richly defined hypothesis space, the power of such a hypothesis space depends directly on the nature of the intake and the inference mechanism. The intake in turn depends on the encoding process.

To explore the inference and encoding mechanisms, this dissertation looks at work across domains, examining word and word class learning, as well as the acquisition of syntactic movement. The bulk of the thesis focuses on the acquisition of noun classes. Without careful consideration, this may appear to be a trivial problem. However, it provides an ideal lens to study the components of language acquisition, as we can readily measure the input, probe the intake and model the relatively straightforward inferences involved. Word learning is used in a similar way, as a model problem to examine and explain the kind of inference that children use in language acquisition. Word, or rather noun, class acquisition is explored as it provides a very clear case of incomplete encoding of the information in the input. The acquisition of filler gap dependencies is explored as an example of how incompletely encoded input could drive inferences to acquire a system that allows complete adultlike encoding.

I introduce the problem of noun class acquisition in Chapter 2. At first it does not appear to be a problem at all. Children have ample information about noun classes available in the input, and it looks as though noun class systems should be trivially easy to learn. In practice however, noun class systems prove to be difficult to acquire. A tentative model of noun class acquisition is discussed here, and this model is probed further in Chapters 3-6.
In Chapter 3 I introduce noun classes in Tsez, a Nakh-Dagestanian language. I outline what information characterizes these classes, information both internal and external to the noun. I go on to introduce a corpus of child directed Tsez, and measure what information about noun classes is available to the child in the input.

In Chapter 4 I investigate Tsez speakers’ sensitivity to the noun internal information found in the input in Chapter 3. I present experimental results showing that children exhibit different sensitivity to noun internal information than adults do, and show sensitivity to this information in a way that is not predicted by its statistical distribution in the input. That is, I discover a mismatch between input and intake in the acquisition of Tsez noun classes, pointing toward incompletely encoded input.

To further probe the difference I found between input and intake in Chapter 4, in Chapter 5 I develop a probabilistic model of noun classification. I build three modifications of this model in an effort to better understand what underlies the differences between input and intake. While I do not determine the precise source of this difference, I do show that children’s behavior does appear to be optimal with respect to a filtered, or incompletely encoded, version of the input.

In Chapter 6 I examine Norwegian child speakers’ sensitivity to noun class information external to the noun, finding that speakers are relatively insensitive to it. This points toward a fully probabilistic model of noun classes, which I explain in this chapter, along with an outline of how such a system is likely acquired. I wrap up this chapter with a discussion of the import of discovering and probing incompletely encoded intake.
As all previous chapters make reference to inference, Chapter 7 explores the inference process in greater depth. First I look at what kinds of inferences mechanisms are available to the language learner, using word learning to explain how both a learner’s expectations and the linguistic data in the environment are combined in Bayesian inference. I present two experiments that extend this model to learn multiple categories of words, and then word meanings and word classes. Models of these results show how the simple inferences for learning words could scale up to more complex problems faced by a language learner. Finally I close the chapter with a discussion of how this inference model could be used to solve some of the classic problems in language acquisition.

I change course in Chapter 8 to examine the acquisition more complicated syntactic structures (filler-gap dependencies), and uncover a U-shaped pattern in their acquisition. To explain this U-shaped pattern I put forward a hypothesis that relies on incompletely encoded input driving inferences to a grammar that allows for complete, adultlike encoding of the input.

Finally, Chapter 9 brings together the findings discussed in this dissertation and brings them back to the themes introduced here. I assess where my investigation of encoding and inference has gotten us thus far and look towards where such investigations could bring us in the future.
Chapter 2

Noun class acquisition

The acquisition of noun classes (grammatical gender) presents an excellent model problem for looking at how input is encoded into intake in language acquisition. The input, as we will see in more detail below, is straightforward to measure, and the encoded intake is fairly straightforward to probe. The next five chapters explore noun class acquisition, looking at the nature of the input, when and how the input is encoded, and show that, even in acquiring a relatively straightforward phenomenon, children’s abilities to encode the input gate what they are able to infer about their language throughout acquisition.

In this chapter I will look at how noun classes are characterized by what looks like an abundance of input, map out hypotheses of about how this information factors in to the acquisition and representation of noun classes, review literature that has looked at noun class acquisition and lay out the steps I will take to investigate the relationship of input and intake in noun class acquisition.
2.1 Characterizing noun classes

Natural languages all over the world employ noun classification systems. These systems can generally be divided into two types: noun class (or grammatical gender\(^1\)) systems and classifier systems. In noun class systems, the class of a given noun can influence the form of items in the entire sentence, whereas in classifier systems the influence of the class of a noun is limited to the noun phrase. This paper focuses on noun class systems, but similar arguments could be applied to the acquisition of classifier systems. Noun classes can be characterized in two ways: using the noun external distributional properties such as the agreement paradigm or syntactic behavior that defines the class and using noun internal distributional properties, the characteristics of the nouns that make up each class. As mentioned above, these two types of information could be used in noun class acquisition\(^2\).

\(^1\)Corbett, 1991 refers to all noun classification systems as grammatical gender, whether the system makes use of natural gender or not. I agree that this is the correct, as both systems have the same sorts of grammatical reflexes and their acquisition should be governed by the same mechanism.

In my experience, a significant degree of confusion arises when noun classification systems that make use of natural gender (but differ from purely gender based systems such as the English pronominal paradigm) are called ‘genders’. Therefore in this paper I will use the term noun class, as it suggests no primacy of certain correlating features over others.

\(^2\)Certain types of verb classes might be superficially characterized in a similar way - members of a class both share external properties such as the tense morphology they exhibit, and internal properties such as phonological form or even meaning, and so in some cases it might be appropriate to investigate their acquisition and representation in a parallel fashion
2.1.1 Noun external distributional properties

Noun classes are defined as groups of nouns that pattern the same way with respect to agreement. Languages differ as to where this agreement is seen (Corbett, 1991). Some languages are limited to DP internal agreement\(^3\), appearing on pronouns, possessives, numerals, determiners and adjectives. Other languages also allow agreement external to the DP, on verbs, adverbs, adpositions, complementizers and even other nouns. Languages vary greatly in terms of how many environments agreement appears in. They also vary in terms of the number of classes, some with as few as two (Spanish, French) and others with as many as 20 (Fula) (Corbett, 1991).

2.1.2 Noun internal distributional properties

If noun internal distributional information is important for the acquisition of noun classes, it is imperative to determine whether or not languages have, for each class, some feature or set of features characteristic of the nouns in that class. The results of many typological surveys are resoundingly positive: every noun class system appears to have some regularity in the way at least a subset of nouns are classified (Corbett, 1991), and that could be enough to aid the learner. For the acquisition researcher investigating whether or not these regularities are employed in noun class acquisition, it does not matter whether there is a set of rules that can classify all nouns based on noun internal distributional information, or merely a subset. If some noun internal information correlates with class, that is enough to launch an

\(^3\)Again, contrasting with classifiers, which appear to be restricted to the NP
investigation to determine whether or not the child makes use of this information during acquisition.

2.2 The problem with acquiring noun classes

The acquisition of noun classes ought to be trivially easy. Each noun occurs in agreeing contexts some proportion of the time and the agreeing element consistently exhibits the appropriate agreement. A linguist armed with some simple tools of distributional analysis can identify the noun classes of a language in a relatively brief time, however children apparently struggle with this into the school years (MacWhinney, 1978; Karmiloff-Smith, 1979; Mills, 1986). To begin to understand why children might have such difficulty, I will first consider what information about noun classes is available in the input, and then explore how a child might use this information.

As mentioned above, there are two types of information that can be used to characterize noun classes: noun internal and noun external distributional information. As I have not yet determined whether or not children make use of this information as a cue to noun class, I will conservatively call these noun external and noun internal properties ‘information’, and not ‘cues’. By looking at noun external distributional information a trained linguist could sit down with a language and quickly determine (1) whether the language in question had noun classes (2) how many classes there were and (3) which class each noun used with agreement went into. With just a little more work the linguist could also determine similarities among the nouns in
each class and use these with varying degrees of success to predict the class of nouns not previously seen with agreement (see Corbett, 1991 for review). These two kinds of information: the highly regular noun external distributional properties (syntactic context) and the probabilistic noun internal distributional properties (similarities among properties of nouns within a class that vary in their reliability) are presumably available in abundance to the learner. If they weren’t, the language in question wouldn’t have a noun class system.

With both highly regular and probabilistic information in principle available to the learner, we can ask what information the learner makes use of when going through the same steps of discovering noun classes and the properties that correlate with them. That is, what of the available information in the input is used as a cue in the intake. While it may look like there is ample evidence for the existence and structure of the noun classes in the input, what portion of this evidence is actually used depends on more than just what information is available - it also depends on how this input is encoded by the learner (Pearl & Lidz, 2009). This is an area where we must distinguish between the input and the intake.

Now that I have outlined the two types of information that are in principle available in the input to the learner of a noun class system, I can hypothesize what information makes up the intake, and how this information may be used. There are two senses in which they could be used: by adults to both represent their noun class systems and to classify novel nouns, and by children to acquire the system of classes and classify nouns as they learn them. In the discussion that follows, I will assume that in the adult representation of noun classes, class is stored along with the lexical
entry of a given noun and is accessed every time a noun is processed or produced, but not repeatedly recomputed based on internal or external information. I assume that children are acquiring the same sort of system that adults have.

In the rest of this chapter and the following, I do not directly investigate how the learner initially discovers noun classes, but instead look at a learner with a developing system of noun classes. By looking at how this developing system differs from the adult system I can glean information about (1) how the learner thinks nouns are organized into classes and (2) what of the available information the learner must have used to arrive at this state. These two pieces of evidence allow me to draw inferences regarding discovery of noun classes earlier in development.

2.3 Adult representation and classification of nouns

It is evident from adult speakers' use of their native language that they can use noun external distributional properties when processing sentences, and presumably this information is diagnostic of the class of novel nouns as well. That is, if an adult speaker hears a noun used in the syntactic context characteristic of a given class, he or she will know that the novel noun belongs to that class. This information is highly regular in the language as it provides the characteristic definition of the class, and is thus presumably a very reliable cue to the class of a novel word.

Evidence from borrowings and previous research (Tucker, Lambert, & Rigault, 1977; Corbett, 1991; Polinsky & Jackson, 1999) shows that adults can also use noun internal distributional information to classify novel nouns in the absence of the more
reliable syntactic information. Novel nouns that have noun internal properties in common with a group of nouns in a given class are likely to be put into that class. Exactly how this works though, is not immediately clear. Do speakers have a set of classification rules associated with predictive noun internal properties (e.g. If a noun denotes a female human, then classify it a certain way)? Or do the predictive noun internal properties inflate the probability that a noun would be in each class in favor of the class that that property predicts (e.g. within the existing lexicon it is 100% probable that if a noun denotes a female human it is in a certain class, therefore novel nouns denoting female humans have a high probability of ending up in that class)? Finally, is noun external information determined by a rule based system or probabilistically? Below I outline three representational models, each which make distinct predictions about both adult speakers’ representations and children’s acquisition of noun classes.

At this point it may be relevant to relate noun class systems to other lexical subclass systems that also appear to share both external grammatical properties (e.g. past tense inflection) and internal properties (e.g. phonological form). For example, consider the subclass of English irregular verbs ring, sing, drink, sink. All of these verbs inflect for past tense via ablaut (ring-rang) and also share the [ɪŋ[+velar]] form. However, neither the existence of the i-a ablaut nor the [ɪŋ[+velar]] form is predictive of the other (e.g. spit-spat, link-*lank). Analyses posit that classes like these are represented as a class of exceptions to a regular rule (Pinker, 1991), multiple rules acting over a small classes of words that tend to have phonological similarities (Halle & Mohanan, 1985; C. Yang, 2002) or are part of a system where grammatical reflexes
apply probabilistically to classes of words with varying levels of similarities (Hay & Baayen, 2005). It may be tempting to try to align the representation of noun classes to one of these analyses. However, differences in the way noun classes and this set of verb classes work mean that none of these analyses is appropriate for noun classes. I will expand on this observation in Section 6.6.5, and also suggest that my analysis of noun classification may be applicable to irregular verb classes.

2.3.1 Representation 1: Both noun internal and noun external information are deterministic

A model where both noun internal and noun external information are represented in a deterministic rule based fashion is relatively straightforward. This model would imply that a speaker has a set of rules that determine class based on the presence of certain noun internal features (e.g. if female human, then assign to a certain class, or, N[+female human] → Class X). Similarly, the speaker could have rules to determine the class of a novel noun based on noun external information(e.g. if noun occurs with a certain exponent, assign to a certain class). Alternatively, the speaker could have rules to assign exponents for class given the presence of a noun(i.e. Verb → Verb+ClassX.exponent / DP[+ClassX] _), and then infer the classes of nouns based on the presence of exponents and the knowledge of these rules. Which of these two ways rules for determining noun class based on noun external information actually work isn’t a focus here, as either one is rule based, and therefore predicted to be deterministic. Noun internal information that isn’t highly (100%) predictive
wouldn’t have associated rules. Although it is perhaps possible to conceive of a rule that says ‘if a noun has a certain feature, assign it to a certain class 25% of the time’, this type of rule is essentially a recharacterization of a probabilistic system disguised as a rule based system, and I will consider it as such.

If both noun internal and noun external information were rule based, I would expect that speakers classifying novel nouns would consistently classify nouns (perhaps not with perfect consistency, leaving open the possibility of experimental noise) according to the rules related to the cues on or cooccurring with a noun, whether the cue is a noun internal feature or an noun external exponent. Furthermore, I would expect that nouns that lacked a rule-triggering cue (a highly predictive noun internal feature or noun external exponent) would be classified by some sort of ‘default rule’. Predictions for the acquisition of such a system are discussed in Section 2.4 below.

2.3.2 Representation 2: Noun internal information is probabilistic, Noun external information is deterministic

A model where noun internal information is probabilistic and noun external information is probabilistic is also conceivable. In such a model, a speaker would have a generative representation of noun class like that depicted in Figure 2.1.

In this model a noun class generates nouns with different noun internal features with a certain set of probabilities. The probabilities assigned to noun internal distributional information (semantic, phonological and morphological properties of nouns) will vary in strength. Some classes may predict a given feature quite
strongly (e.g. if all female humans are in one class, that class will have a relatively high probability of generating nouns with the feature female, as compared to the other classes that will have an extremely low probability of generating such nouns). Other features may be predicted with relatively equal probability across classes. When speakers encounter novel nouns with a set of semantic, phonological and morphological features, they will be able to infer what class most likely generated the novel noun, given what they know about the probabilities of each class and the probabilities of each feature given each class (for more detailed description of this model and inference process, see Chapter 5). That noun internal information would be used this way is perhaps not surprising or controversial, as it is often only a probabilistic correlation that can be found between this kind of information and class. Noun external information would remain rule based, that is, as a function of being in a certain class a noun in that class would automatically trigger the appropriate exponent of this class.

This model predicts that if a certain noun internal feature has some probability
distribution across classes, and if this feature is observed on or in conjunction with a novel word, the probability that the novel word is in a given class will be proportional to the combination of (1) the probabilistic distribution of this feature across classes (2) the prior probability of each class and (3) the probabilities associated with any other predictive features this noun contains. As noun external information is still hypothesized to be deterministic, speakers would be predicted to behave the same way with respect to it as in Representation 1. When no predictive noun internal or noun external information is available, nouns without predictive features would be expected to be classified according to baseline or prior probabilities of class. The acquisition predictions of this account are spelled out in Section 2.4 below.

2.3.3 Representation 3: Both noun internal and noun external information are probabilistic

Finally, we can think of a fully probabilistic model of noun classification as a generative model where each noun is assigned to a class, and each class generates nouns with noun internal information with some probability, and noun external information with associated exponents with some probability, as pictured in Figure 2.2.

The probabilistic noun internal information would work exactly the same way as in Representation 2, and the noun external information would also work in a probabilistic way. If a noun is seen co-occurring with an exponent of a given class, to infer the class a speaker would use the probability of each class generating that
Figure 2.2: A Generative Fully Probabilistic Model of Noun Class Representation

exponent. This probability should be close to one for adult speakers, but could be lower for children, for example if they hadn’t properly encoded some proportion of noun external information. This proposal, that noun external information is essentially the same kind of information, being predicted by the class probabilistically, and isn’t part of some deterministic or rule based system, may be much more difficult to accept. That is, since noun external information never appears to be probabilistic cross linguistically, it seems counterintuitive to propose it is generated this way. However, as we will see below, children appear to treat this information probabilistically, giving it this place in my model. Of course, it could be that that with sufficiently high probability a probabilistic computation could become a deterministic one, and thus the behavior we will see in children is actually just a stage along the way to becoming an adult who uses noun internal information probabilistically and noun external information deterministically.

This model predicts that when inferring the class of a novel noun, speakers
will use all information, noun internal and noun external, as well as baseline class probabilities, probabilistically. This means that if a noun has noun internal information and no noun external information, it will be classified according the predictions made by the combination of noun internal information and the baseline probabilities of each class. However if a noun appears with both noun internal and noun external information, it will be classified in accordance with the probabilities that the speaker has associated with each type of information and each class. For an adult speaker with good control of the language, the noun external information should make the strongest predictions. However, if a child is still acquiring the language, the noun external information might not make as a strong a prediction, and the noun internal information, or even the baseline probabilities of the class could win out. These and further predictions about the acquisition of noun classes will be discussed below.

I now have hypotheses regarding whether noun internal and noun external information are determined probabilistically or through a rule based system by speakers of languages with noun classes. While I won’t expand on these models here, we can see that each model makes distinct predictions about how noun internal and noun external information will be used by speakers when classifying novel nouns. By precisely specifying what these probabilities are, I can precisely model the classification of novel words. Chapter 5 investigates this classification further. What is important for this chapter are the hypotheses that predictive information (both noun internal and noun external) may be used probabilistically, rather than deterministically. As I will explore below, each of these representational hypotheses makes different predictions about how noun classes are acquired.
2.4 Acquisition of noun classes

No matter whether the adult system is completely rule based, partially probabilistic or entirely probabilistic, in order to acquire a noun class system, to arrive at the system that adults exhibit - where noun external information is accurately produced and interpreted and speakers are sensitive to noun internal cues that correlate with class - children must at some point pay attention to both noun internal and noun external distributional properties. How and when they do this is closely tied to what the ultimate representation of noun class is. In order to acquire noun classes the learner must (1) infer that the language has noun classes (2) infer how many classes there are and (3) infer which nouns go in which classes. Below I will outline how noun class acquisition would need to proceed in order for a child to acquire each of the hypothesized types of representations outlined above. Before I go into the specifics of how noun class acquisition might proceed in each of my hypothesized representations, it is useful to first consider what information is available to a child acquiring noun classes, and how that information might be used. Once this is established, it will become clear how studying of the acquisition of noun classes and their representation can be mutually informative.

2.4.1 Two possibilities

As has been introduced above, a child is exposed to both noun internal and noun external information that characterizes the classes in the target language. The child could use only one of these information types, or both, to acquire such a
system. I won’t discuss what it would mean for a child to only use noun internal
distributional information, as without noun external information, a language really
doesn’t have noun classes, and so it isn’t clear what learning a noun class system
without making any use of noun external information would mean. Thus I am
left with two possibilities: (1) the child only uses noun external information and
extracts whatever regularities exist among nouns (noun internal information), after
the system has been acquired, or (2) the child makes use of both noun internal and
noun external information to acquire the noun class system.

Possibility 1 is similar to that outlined in Pinker (1984). Pinker proposes that a
child learns morphological paradigms by filling in each cell with affixes encountered in
the input. When two affixes compete for entry in the same cell, the cell splits and two
classes are formed. That is, a child might be filling in an agreement paradigm, and
have some affix they have put in the ‘verbal agreement’ cell. If he then encounters
another verbal agreement affix (and presumably encounter it enough times that it
seems worth splitting paradigms over), he would split the verbal agreement cell. In
doing so he would have discovered another agreement class. From then on, nouns
triggering one agreement morpheme would be in one class, and nouns triggering the
other would be in the other class. Such a system would not rely on noun internal
distributional information, only noun external distributional information such as
agreement. Instead, for children to acquire adult-like sensitivity to noun internal
distributional properties, they would have to keep track of this information after
the noun class system had been acquired. Once the lexicon has sufficient content
the learner could generalize over items in each class to extract the noun internal
distributional information, that is, the statistical regularities describing the nouns in each class.

Possibility 2 is that the child first uses only noun internal distributional information, grouping nouns together by their featural content (say, putting all female humans together), and at a second stage combines these many small groups of nouns to form classes, by noting the cooccurrence of these subclasses of nouns with class dependent noun external distributional information. At a certain stage, they would be able to use the external rather than (or in addition to) the internal distributional information to characterize a class. Such a process was suggested by Braine (1987) after observing that learners of artificial languages with lexical classes required both distributional information external to the items in each class and regularities internal to the items in a class, in order to discover the class system. Various other researchers have found similar patterns, where learners of artificial languages need morphological or phonological markers on some proportion of each subclass in order to learn the class system in the artificial language (Frigo & McDonald, 1998; Gerken, Wilson, Gomez, & Nurmsoo, 2002; Gerken, Wilson, & Lewis, 2005). Braine proposed a two step process wherein a learner first uses the internal information to establish classes by determining what kinds of nouns correlate with what external information, and later uses the noun external information to infer class membership of novel nouns.

The steps involved in these two possibilities are compared in Table 2.1.

In the what follows, I will consider how each of these possibilities fits in with my hypotheses about noun class representation from the previous section. None of
Table 2.1: Two Trajectories for Noun Class Acquisition

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Only External Information Used (cf. Pinker)</th>
<th>Everything Used (cf. Braine)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Begin filling agreement paradigm cells</td>
<td>1. Notice similarities among nouns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Discover two affixes competing for one cell</td>
<td>2. Form classes of similar nouns that cooccur with an affix/set of affixes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Split cell to form two classes</td>
<td>3. Form classes of nouns based on cooccurrence with an affix/set of affixes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Assign nouns to classes based on cooccurrence with affixes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Notice similarities among nouns in classes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

the hypotheses that I will carry forward quite align with these, as I take into account more details about the ultimate representation and the different types of information that a learner would have to encode for use in acquisition. All accounts are of course limited by what a learner may be able to encode from the input at a given stage. That is, the use of both types of information is gated by what the learner can encode at a given point in time, meaning that in determining whether or not a learner is sensitive to a certain type of information we need to keep in mind that there are two possible sources for a lack of sensitivity: this piece of information isn’t being used by a learner to acquire or represent a given phenomenon, or the learner simply cannot encode this information well enough to see the systematicity in it. A relatedly important observation is that if a learner can’t encode certain information reliably, then this information may not appear to the learner to be as systematic as it should. This means that if the learner is looking for deterministic relations, they won’t be
found, and if the learner is looking for probabilistic ones they will initially be much weaker than they may end up being in the adult. These observations will figure importantly in my subsequent investigation of noun class acquisition.

2.4.2 The role of the hypothesis space

So far, I have mentioned what a child would have to encode and what kinds of inferences he would have to make to discover noun classes and subsequently assign nouns to classes, but I haven’t spent much time thinking about what role the hypothesis space plays in this process. The hypothesis space makes two contributions. First the child should have some expectation that the lexicon could be partitioned, causing him to search for systematicity in information either internal or external to the noun that might point towards these partitions. Second, the child might have some expectations about what kinds of features are likely to be used to partition the lexicon. For all of the hypotheses where the child uses only noun external information to discover classes, the expectations would be that partitions in the lexicon will correlate with some information external to the noun. For hypotheses that expect noun internal information is also relevant to lexical partitions, it’s possible that not all information is equally likely to matter. For example, crosslinguistically many languages make distinctions among natural gender, humanness and animacy (Corbett, 1991). Why this is isn’t clear, but it could be that children have some expectation that these features could be used, and other features, such as those based on material or function, might be less likely. In the discussion of hypotheses that follows, I will
make clear what role the hypothesis space plays in acquisition, along with what needs to be encoded and what information the child uses to infer the existence of noun classes and the class of each noun.

2.4.3 Six hypotheses for the acquisition of noun classes

Here I outline six ways that noun class acquisition could proceed, based on the three representational possibilities outlined in section 2.3 and the two possibilities for cues used in acquisition outlined in section 2.4.1.

Everything is deterministic, Only noun external information is used in language acquisition

Under this possibility, the learner would use the deterministic relationships between noun class and noun external information to discover classes, at some point after he is able to reliably encode dependencies between nouns and noun external information. The deterministic rules that assign nouns to classes based on some noun internal features would not be used in noun class acquisition, but would be learned after the classes had been learned via noun external information. In the hypothesis space the learner would expect that the lexicon could be partitioned, expect these partitions to correlate with deterministic noun external information, and perhaps expect that some noun internal information would be used deterministically to assign nouns to classes. To infer the existence of classes, the learner would have to be able to reliably encode both noun external information and the dependencies between this information and the nouns that it correlates with. This information would also be used to infer
the class of novel nouns. Eventually the learner would also have to encode noun internal information to determine which features could be used deterministically to classify novel nouns that appeared without noun external information. Somehow the child will also learn a default classification rule in order to deal with novel nouns lacking deterministic noun external or internal information. This account predicts that all classification should be quite regular, as the child only uses deterministic rules inferred from reliably encoded input to classify novel nouns.

**Everything is deterministic, Everything is used in language acquisition**

This hypothesis would mean that the learner would use the deterministic relationships between class and both noun internal and noun external information to discover noun classes and subsequently assign nouns to classes. Of course, each kind of information could only be used insofar as it is encodable by the learner, meaning that what is used could differ at different stages of acquisition. Due to the hypothesis space, the learner would expect that the lexicon could be partitioned, that deterministic rules related to noun internal and noun external information would correlate with this partitioning, and might have some expectations about which types of noun internal information would be likely to have deterministic relations to noun class. To infer the existence of noun classes the learner would have to encode both noun internal and noun external information reliably, in order to discover the deterministic relations between noun class and this information. To infer the class of novel nouns, speakers would use whatever deterministic information was given with the noun. Speakers would not be expected to show any sensitivity to partial correlations between information and
class, as these non deterministic relations might not be encoded by a learner looking only for deterministic ones. Finally, somehow the child would have to come up with a default classification rule.

Noun internal information is probabilistic, Only noun external information is used in language acquisition

This hypothesis is very similar to the first one, where once the learner can encode dependencies between noun external information and noun class, he can use this information to acquire noun classes. After discovering these classes and assigning known nouns to classes based on the noun external information they are seen with, the child would begin tracking probabilities among nouns in a class and discover probabilistic relationships between noun internal information and classes. For this hypothesis to work, the hypothesis space would have to expect that the lexicon could be partitioned, and expect that deterministic noun external information would correlate with these partitions. The learner would have to be able to encode dependencies between noun external information and nouns, and would be able to use this to infer the class of novel nouns. After acquiring the classes, the learner would have to also be able to encode noun internal information and keep track of regularities among features on nouns in a class to infer the probabilistic relations between features and classes. Subsequently the learner would be able to use this information to probabilistically infer the class of a novel noun when noun external information was lacking. This would predict that when noun external information is available, the child should classify nouns highly regularly, in line with
the deterministic predictions made by the noun external information. When noun external information is lacking, the child should classify probabilistically. The child would not acquire a default rule for classifying novel nouns but would instead use the probabilities associated with various noun internal features and the probability of each class to classify such all nouns in the absence of noun external information.

**Noun internal information is probabilistic, Everything is used in language acquisition**

Under this hypothesis, the learner would use both deterministic noun external information and probabilistic noun internal information to acquire classes, insofar as each information type is encodable by the learner. In the *hypothesis space* the learner would expect partitions within the lexicon, and would expect both deterministic noun external information and some probabilistic noun internal information to correlate with these partitions. Again, the learner might have specific expectations about what kinds of noun internal information will correlate with class. The learner will have to be able to *encode* dependencies between noun external information and nouns, as well as noun internal information on nouns, in order to *infer* the existence of noun classes, as well as to *infer* the class of novel nouns. As in the previous hypothesis, classification of novel nouns should be regular when noun external information is present, and probabilistic when it isn’t. The use of this probabilistic information could vary across development, as the learner’s encoding of noun internal information could change as he can encode more features in the input. The use of the deterministic information should remain constant, as once the learner can track these dependencies
they are highly regular.

**Everything is probabilistic, Only noun external information is used in language acquisition**

This hypothesis posits that the learner first tracks probabilistic correlations between noun external information and class, as soon as these dependencies are encodable. Once the classes have been acquired via this probabilistic (but highly predictive) noun external information, the learner will begin tracking probabilities between class and noun internal features. This hypothesis requires a *hypothesis space* that tells the learner expect to find partitions in the lexicon based on probabilistic correlations between noun external information and class. The learner would not have to perfectly *encode* the dependencies between noun external information and class, as these are only expected to be probabilistic, not deterministic, leaving room for successful learning even in the face of misencoding of the input. The learner would have to be able to *infer* the existence of noun classes based on this probabilistic information, and would be able to infer the class of novel nouns from it as well. After acquiring noun classes, the learner might find probabilistic correlations between encoded noun internal features and noun class, and be able to infer the class of novel nouns based on this information as well. When inferring the class of any noun, the learner would use the combination of probabilistic noun external and internal information. As all information is probabilistic, it is possible that the child would find noun internal information to be a more reliable cue to class than external information, if he has been able to encode and therefore track this information more reliable or for longer.
However, in this case I have a prediction that noun external information would be tracked earlier than internal information in order to discover classes, and would likely be a very reliable cue to class for the child, if it was robust enough for class to be discovered using it.

**Everything is probabilistic, Everything is used in language acquisition**

Under this hypothesis, the learner would track probabilistic relations between class and both noun internal and noun external information. Each type of information would be generalized from when the child was able to encode this sort of information or dependency. The hypothesis space would give the child an expectation that the lexicon could be subdivided according to any probabilistic relations, either those among nouns based on noun internal information or those between nouns and noun external information. Some of these relations might be expected to be more likely than others. The learner would have to be able to encode noun internal and external features, and dependencies between nouns or nouns and noun external information in order to infer the existence of noun classes based on these correlations. The child would be able to infer the class of a novel noun based on both noun internal and noun external information and the probabilities associated with these types of information and each noun class. As the child’s abilities to encode information will develop across time, so too may their use of noun internal and external information in noun classification. As all information is used probabilistically, when inferring the class of novel nouns the child might initially favor information that was highly predictive earlier in development.
2.4.4 Making sense of these hypotheses

Now that I have outlined what the learner would have to encode, infer, and bring to the problem in the hypotheses space, I am ready to investigate the acquisition and representation of noun classes. Each hypothesis makes different predictions about both adult and child representations of noun classes, summarized in Table 2.2. In the next 4 chapters, I will investigate noun class acquisition through corpus analysis, behavioral experiments and computational models, narrowing down these hypotheses to find the one most likely, given what I find at each step.

2.5 Previous research on the acquisition of noun classes

Previous research on the acquisition of noun classes has shown that children acquiring noun class languages are sensitive to both noun external and noun internal distributional information, offering tentative support for the hypotheses that predict children use both noun internal and noun external information in acquiring noun classes. Work in French (Karmiloff-Smith, 1979), Spanish (Perez-Pereira, 1991), German (MacWhinney, 1978; Mills, 1985, 1986) and Russian (Rodina & Westergaard, 2012) consistently shows that children are able to make use of noun internal distributional information in the classification of novel nouns. Moreover, younger children in particular prefer to use morphophonological information rather than semantic information, despite the fact that the semantic information in some cases is a more
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Deterministic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Regular classification with noun external information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>1. Synchronous classification with noun external and internal information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Subsequent regular classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Default rule</td>
<td>3. Use of noun internal information should be restricted to that that makes deterministic predictions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4. Default rule</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Noun Internal Information is Probabilistic | | |
|-------------------------------------------| | |
| 1. Regular classification with noun external information that is consistent across development | 1. Synchronous regular classification with noun external information and probabilistic classification using noun internal information | |
| 2. Subsequent probabilistic classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development | 2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development | |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Probabilistic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Probabilistic (but fairly regular) classification with noun external information, that is consistent across development</td>
<td>1. Synchronous probabilistic classification with noun external and internal information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Subsequent probabilistic classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>2. Use of both noun internal and external information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
reliable predictor of class. Children also make use of noun external distributional information, though young children appear less able to do so.

Both the early reliance on noun internal distributional information and the fact that this reliance does not always align with the statistical reliability of the information as can be measured in the input point towards the hypotheses that make use of noun external and noun internal information to acquire noun classes. Unfortunately, this work does not directly address the questions posed by all of the hypotheses outlined above, as there are no direct comparisons with adult speakers and no information about what children or adults do when nouns are presented in the absence of either noun internal or noun external distributional information.

As mentioned above, several artificial language studies looked at the acquisition of lexical subclasses and found that learners could not learn completely arbitrary correlations between words or words and morphemes unless some portion of the words in each class shared a similar feature (K. H. Smith, 1966; Braine, 1987; Frigo & McDonald, 1998; Gerken et al., 2002, 2005). The similarities on words could be semantic, phonological or morphological, and subjects ranged from infants to adults. At first, this result looks like a promising piece of the noun class acquisition puzzle: the information tying the subset of words together could be the noun internal information, and the class agreement the noun external information. These findings appear to suggest that noun internal information is not only a useful piece of noun class acquisition, but is a necessary piece. However, as these studies are based on subjects learning toy languages with small vocabularies in the lab, their import may be limited. In several attempts, I have found that these effects won’t scale
up to even slightly more realistic languages. The reason for this failure is unclear. It could be due to adult subjects’ limited implicit learning abilities, or to the fact that the usefulness and necessity of the cue is an artifact of the way these tasks are designed, not a reflection of a deeper property about language acquisition. With this in mind, I will continue my investigation of noun class acquisition looking at what information children use to discover and subsequently classify novel nouns, coming back to this finding in my discussion of the mechanisms involved. In particular, I will be interested in whether noun internal information is necessary to learn noun classes, or just one more helpful piece of the puzzle.

2.6 Investigating the acquisition of noun classes

In the chapters that follow I will investigate noun class acquisition in an effort to determine what information is available in the input, how much of the input children can encode, what information children use when acquiring noun classes, and why they appear to use informative out of proportion with is distribution in the input. In the next chapter I will examine the information available in the input by building a corpus of child directed speech in Tsez, a language with four noun classes. In the following chapter I will examine Tsez children’s sensitivity to this information. I follow this with a chapter probing the differences between Tsez children’s classification patterns and those predicted by the noun internal information using four computational models. Finally I look at Norwegian children’s use of noun external distributional information and wrap up with a discussion of how a learner’s ability to encode the
input governs the inferences they can draw from it.
The first step in determining how nouns classes are represented and acquired involves determining what information is available in the input. In order to examine this information, I had to first decide on a language with noun classes to investigate. Then I examined what information was available in the language in principle, that is, what noun external and noun internal distributional information I expected to find based on information found in grammatical descriptions, previous research and a dictionary. Finally I wanted to see what information was actually available to children, in order to see which of my six possibilities remained viable hypotheses for the acquisition of noun classes.

I chose Tsez, a Nakh-Dagestanian language spoken by about 6,000 speakers in the Northeast Caucasus\textsuperscript{1}. Tsez was a good choice for this work for several reasons.

\textsuperscript{1}According to the 2002 census, there are about 15 thousand Tsez speakers, but the real number estimated by researchers is around six thousand (Bokarev, 1959; Comrie, Polinsky, & Rajabov, 1998; Comrie & Polinsky, 1998; Polinsky, 2000).
First, Tsez has four noun classes, and proved to be particularly interesting as there is a significant amount of syncretism in noun class agreement, that could make learning from external information only more difficult. Additionally, previous work had been done investigating the noun internal information of Tsez nouns. After examining this information, I built a corpus of child directed Tsez speech and examined it to see how much noun external distributional information was available, what noun internal distributional information was, and how often the two kinds of information cooccurred.

3.1 An overview of noun classes in Tsez

Tsez has four noun classes in the singular which collapse to two in the plural. Below I give an overview of noun external and noun internal distributional properties in Tsez (Comrie, 2007).

3.1.1 Noun external distributional properties in Tsez

The noun external distributional information characterizing Tsez noun classes is prefixal agreement on vowel initial\(^2\) verbs, adjectives and adverbs, as shown in 3.1.

Thus the agreement prefix for Class 1 is the null prefix, for Class 2 it is [j], for Class 3 [b] and Class 4 [r]. The same set of prefixes are used on verbs, adjectives\(^2\) a small proportion of verbs, adjectives and adverbs are vowel initial but do not take overt agreement. An interesting observation to make would be whether children overgeneralize agreement to these exceptions.
Table 3.1: Tsez Singular Noun Class Agreement

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class 1</th>
<th>Class 2</th>
<th>Class 3</th>
<th>Class 4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-igu uși</td>
<td>j-igu kid</td>
<td>b-igu k’et’u</td>
<td>r-igu tforpa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I-good boy(I)</td>
<td>II-good girl(II)</td>
<td>III-good cat(III)</td>
<td>IV-good soup(IV)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good boy</td>
<td>good girl</td>
<td>good cat</td>
<td>good soup</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.2: Tsez Plural Noun Class Agreement

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class 1</th>
<th>Class 2</th>
<th>Class 3</th>
<th>Class 4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| b-igu uși-bi | r-igu kid-bi | r-igu k’et’u-bi | r-igu tforpa-
| I-good boy(I)-abs.pl | II-good girl(II)-abs.pl | III-good cat(III)-abs.pl | IV-good soup(IV)-abs.pl |
| good boys | good girls | good cats | good soups |

and adverbs. Plural agreement prefixes and some forms of both personal and demonstrative pronouns also vary by noun class, but there is considerable syncretism in these paradigms, making them less reliable markers of class\(^3\) (Tables 3.2-3.4).

In any language with a noun class system, seeing an agreement marker for

\(^3\)Tsez only has personal pronouns for 1st and 2nd person. Demonstrative pronouns are used as 3rd person pronouns. Effectively the personal pronouns are only used with classes 1 and 2, as they will generally have human referents. However, in stories or other contexts where non human nouns might be referred to in the 1st or 2nd person, they require the same pronouns as Class 2.

Table 3.3: Tsez Personal Pronouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Person</th>
<th>Class 1 singular</th>
<th>Class 2-4 singular</th>
<th>Class 1 plural</th>
<th>Class 2-4 plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Absolutive</td>
<td>di</td>
<td>eli</td>
<td>ela</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblique</td>
<td>d?-</td>
<td>elu-</td>
<td>ela-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>dej</td>
<td>eli,eliz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Person</td>
<td>Absolutive</td>
<td>mi</td>
<td>meși</td>
<td>meșa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblique</td>
<td>debe,-dow-</td>
<td>meșiu</td>
<td>meșia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitive</td>
<td>debi</td>
<td>meși,meșiz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 3.4: Tsez Demonstrative Pronouns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Class 1 singular</th>
<th>Class 2-4 singular</th>
<th>Class 1 plural</th>
<th>Class 2-4 plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Proximal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absolutive</td>
<td>-da</td>
<td>-du</td>
<td>ziri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblique</td>
<td>-si</td>
<td>-ì,a,-ì</td>
<td>-zi</td>
<td>-za</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Distal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absolutive</td>
<td>3e</td>
<td></td>
<td>3edi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblique</td>
<td>nesi</td>
<td>ne³o,ne¾</td>
<td>3edu</td>
<td>3eda</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A given class used in conjunction with a noun is a signal that the noun is in the class corresponding to the agreement marker. In Tsez, only the singular noun class agreement unambiguously signals the class of any noun. For a linguist setting out to determine what class each noun is in, looking at the singular agreement that goes along with each noun is enough to discover that classes exist, to determine the number of classes in the language and to determine the class of each noun. It could be that this is also how a child accomplishes both tasks. While the syncretism evident in the plural and pronominal paradigms might make this task more difficult for the child, this will be true whether the child is only using noun external distributional information to acquire noun classes or not. Because only singular agreement provides reliable evidence for the existence of four classes, I restrict my attention to the singular agreement marking for the remainder of the dissertation. However, the high level of syncretism in these other paradigms is something I will return to in Chapter 6, when discussing how readily children can use this information in noun class acquisition.
### 3.1.2 Noun internal distributional properties

A summary of the characteristics of Tsez noun classes based on traditional descriptions of the language (Comrie & Polinsky, 1999) is found in Table 3.5 (percentages reflect the percentage of the nouns in class in the dictionary (Khalilov, 1999)):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class 1</th>
<th>Class 2</th>
<th>Class 3</th>
<th>Class 4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>all male humans</td>
<td>all female humans</td>
<td>all other animates</td>
<td>many other things</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>only male humans</td>
<td>many other things</td>
<td>many other things</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13% of nouns</td>
<td>12% of nouns</td>
<td>41% of nouns</td>
<td>34% of nouns</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Class 1 is perhaps the most unusual class, consisting of all male humans and only male humans. This means that the assignment of new words to Class 1 is more restricted than any other class. Not reflected in percentages are nouns that can also refer to female humans in the right context (such as teacher), which are then used with Class 2 agreement, as all female humans belong in Class 2. Unlike Class 1 however, the majority of the class is comprised of inanimate or abstract nouns.

Class 3 is the largest class and, while it contains all animate, non human entities, it also contains a wide variety of inanimate and abstract nouns. Class 4 contains many inanimates and abstracts, including a morphologically derived set of abstract nouns ending in the suffix [\-\text{ti}]. While these generalizations can be used to classify roughly 25% of Tsez nouns, they do not approach exhaustive classification.

Plaster et al (2009) took the set of nouns from a Tsez dictionary (Khalilov, 1999), and tagged them for possibly predictive features. These features included semantic features such as animacy and various physical and functional properties,
phonological features such as first and last segments and morphemes, number of syllables and formal features such as the declension class. The result was a feature vector for every noun that included values for every possible feature for a given noun. The set of feature vectors was the input to a supervised learning algorithm, Quinlan’s C4.5 implementation of a decision tree algorithm (Quinlan, 1993). The output of such an algorithm is a set of decision rules, dependent on the presence or absence of a certain feature on a noun, determining classification of the noun or the next decision to be made. For example, since the feature male human is a very reliable feature that can be used to reliably classify a large number of words, the first rule in the decision tree assigns all nouns with the feature male human to Class 1. Nouns without this feature are then subject to the next rule, and so on, until all nouns have been classified.

By using the sorts of features described above in such an algorithm, Plaster et al were able to accurately classify about 70% of Tsez nouns. Semantic features, both those referencing properties like animacy and humanness and those referencing physical properties like stone or container were found to be more predictive than formal properties such as certain derivational suffixes and the first segment of the noun. This number looks promising, considering the large degree of arbitrariness that the Tsez system at first appeared to have. While Plaster et al see this as only a good first pass, and endeavor to better characterize the classification of the remaining 30% of nouns, the fact that several features can be reliably used to predict noun class is as much as I need to move forward investigating their role in the acquisition of noun classes.
3.2 Information available to the Tsez acquiring child: A corpus experiment

Above I discussed the two types of information characterizing noun classes in Tsez, and six hypotheses regarding the way in which this information could be used by a learner. Differences between the input as we can measure it and the intake, as can be inferred from behavioral data, will help to differentiate between these hypotheses. In order to determine what of the input is used, I first have to characterize what exactly the input to a Tsez learner is. A limitation of the prior work on Tsez is that it is based solely on the distribution of words in the dictionary. Since learners are likely not exposed to the entire dictionary, we do not yet know what internal features of nouns are predictive of noun class in speech to children (and if these are different from the dictionary distributions), how often they hear nouns with these features, how often they are exposed to noun external distributional information and how often they hear these two types of information together. To address this issue, I created a corpus of child-directed speech in Tsez so that I could rigorously examine how much of this information is available in the input that learners actually receive. Once I have characterized what information the learner is exposed to, we can investigate hypotheses about how this information is used.

3.2.1 The corpus

Over a period of 1 month, 10 hours of child directed speech were recorded during normal daily interactions between a mother, aunt and older sister of two 20-month-
old Tsez acquiring children in Shamkhal, Dagestan. Roughly 6 hours of these recordings were transcribed with the assistance of two native speaker members of the family, familiar with the situations going on when the recordings took place. This transcription has yielded about 3000 lines of text. This text was hand tagged for part of speech, agreement morphology and class of nouns. While this corpus is small by the standards of corpus linguistics, it nonetheless provides sufficient information to estimate the distribution of features in highly frequent Tsez nouns.

3.2.2 Noun external distributional properties in the corpus

As mentioned above, unique agreement for every class is only seen on vowel initial verbs and adjectives in Tsez. These verbs and adjectives make a minority of total verbs and adjectives in the dictionary (27% of verbs and 4% of adjectives). There are three possibilities concerning how this noun external information is distributed in speech to children. First, it could be that this small proportion is reflected in the input, and hence noun external cues to noun class are uncommon. Second, it could be that this proportion is even smaller in the input because the words exhibiting agreement are infrequent, making the use of noun external cues to noun class even more difficult. Finally, it could be that these vowel initial verbs and adjectives are highly frequent, thus providing robust noun external distributional cues to noun class.

Ultimately, the entire corpus will be transcribed, but due to limitations of time and speaker availability, the densest (highest rate of utterances/minute) recordings were transcribed first. Thus while this corpus is 6 out of 10 recorded hour, it contains the vast majority of the recorded utterances.
Table 3.6: Proportions of verbs and adjectives that show overt agreement

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Agreeing Verbs</th>
<th>Agreeing Adjectives</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dictionary Types</td>
<td>27%</td>
<td>4%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpus Types</td>
<td>60%</td>
<td>35%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpus Tokens</td>
<td>84%</td>
<td>77%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To address this issue, I calculated the total number of verb and adjective tokens exhibiting agreement and compared it to the total number of verbs and adjectives. While the majority of verb types but only a minority of adjective types showed agreement (60% of verbs, 35% of adjectives), the majority of both verb and adjective tokens did show agreement (84% of verbs, 77% of adjectives).

These results, seen in Table 3.6, show that the agreeing forms are highly frequent, and thus that there are robust noun external distributional cues to noun class in the input to the learner of Tsez. Moreover, these cues are more frequent than would be expected given the distribution of vowel initial words in the overall Tsez lexicon.

3.2.3 Noun internal distributional properties in the corpus

Just as Plaster et al looked for noun internal regularities in the list of Tsez nouns from the dictionary, I wanted to look for such regularities in the nouns that children are exposed to. To do this, a list of nouns found in the corpus was compiled and tagged for morphophonological and semantic features. These features were similar to those used by Plaster et al, and were fed into a decision tree building algorithm to determine which were the most predictive of class. A description of the features
used, as well as a justification and explanation of decision tree modeling is below.

As Plaster et al used decision tree modeling to determine the most predictive features of a set of Tsez nouns from a dictionary, it seems like a natural extension to use the same methodology to look for predictive features on Tsez nouns from a corpus. However, before proceeding forward with this methodology, is useful to first consider whether it is indeed a suitable classifier for this type of data. There are many classifiers employed to solve a wide variety of machine learning problems, and before settling on decision trees I considered (1) what the form of my input data was (2) what type of output I wanted from a model and (3) the inductive biases associated with the models under consideration (the assumptions behind a given model).

Model input

My input data is the set of nouns pulled from the the corpus of Tsez child directed speech (although I also planned to test the nouns in the dictionary in order to compare results from the two possible lexicons). I tagged each noun using a set of binary attributes dependent on whether the set of semantic and morphophonological features were present. The semantic features I used were of two types. First there were what I will call the biological semantic features: natural gender, humanness and animacy. These features not only make natural classes, but seem to be important crosslinguistically both in noun class systems (see Corbett, 1991) and as syntactic features. Second were what I’ll call the other semantic features. These were features that appeared to group small numbers of related nouns together (such as container,
body part, berry, etc), but appear to be coincidental. Morphophonological features included number of syllables, which ranged from 1 to 6, first segment (any phoneme that began a word), last segment (any phoneme that ended a word) and presence of the derivational morpheme [hi]. Overall, there were 153 attributes defined for each item.

**Model output**

As output, I want to see what class each noun is most likely assigned to based on what the classifier has learned about each feature in the dataset. Additionally I would like to see which features were useful in classification and how they rank against each other. Finally, as I want to see if any combinations of features are useful in classification, and since we know that some features are not statistically independent of one another (eg. being a male humans depends on not being a female human) an important requirement for the classifiers I'll compare is that they do not assume independence of features.

**Comparing models**

While there are several classifiers that can take feature vectors like those available to us and use them to learn to classify items, I will compare only two here: decision trees and rule learners. Below I evaluate each type of model, taking into account details of its implementation, associated inductive biases and the interpretability of the output with respect to my outlined desiderata. Both of the models discussed below are available as part of the Weka machine learning software package, which
helped to streamline their evaluation (Witten & Frank, 2005).

Decision Trees One way to classify data is to ask a series of questions about the data, and depending on the answers to these questions, ask followup questions. For example, if I wanted to determine whether an animal was a mammal or not I might first ask whether it is warm or cold blooded. If it’s cold blooded, I am done, I know I am not dealing with a mammal. If it’s warm blooded, I can then ask whether or not it has live birth\textsuperscript{5}. Again, if the answer is no, I know it is not a mammal. It’s easy to see that these questions have an inherent order, as asking about live birth will only be informative once I’ve narrowed down the set of animals to warm blooded ones (as some cold blooded animals, like sharks, appear to give birth to live young).

Decision trees are basically a set of questions like this that take some set of data and divide it into classes based on answers to sets of questions.

Decision trees have three basic pieces: a root node, or the the set of all data that they begin with, internal nodes, that contain a subset of the data as divided by a given question, and leaf nodes, that contain a subset that all belongs to the same class. Decision trees can be induced from a set of labeled training data (a set of data that is labeled in terms of which class each item in the class is) and subsequently tested on unlabeled data.

Both the original set of data, contained in the root node, and the subsequent subsets of data, can be measured for impurity. The impurity of a subset of data depends on how the items in the set are labeled. If all the items have the same label

\textsuperscript{5}excluding, for the purposes of this discussion the platypus and other monotremes
(e.g. all are mammals), the subset has no impurity. If a roughly equal proportion of items in a set have each possible label, the subset has high impurity. The basic algorithm for building a decision tree (Hunt’s algorithm, the basis of the C4.5 algorithm mentioned above (Hunt, Marin, & Stone, 1966)) partitions the data into subsequently purer subsets based on a set of questions like those outlined above.

This sort of algorithm works in the following way (cf. Tang, Steinbach, & Kumar, 2005). First, the data in the first node is checked to see if all examples are in the same class (or exceed some given impurity threshold). If so, the node is a leaf node is labeled with that class label. If not (as will be the case for a least the first node in every decision tree), the node will be examined to find the best split. The best split can be determined by a variety of metrics, one of the most common being information gain, $\Delta$:

$$\Delta = I(P) - \sum_{i} k \frac{N_{c}}{N} \cdot I(C)$$

(3.1)

which is dependent on the impurity, $I$ of the parent node $P$ and child nodes $C$, where $N$ is the total number of examples left to be classified at the parent node, $N_{c}$ is the number of examples associated with each child node after a given split and $k$ is the total number of features that the tree could split on. Each child node is then subject to the same algorithm, until all of the data has been subdivided into leaf nodes.

Once built, a decision tree can be simplified by pruning, basically eliminating branches that classify too few examples. These branches are turned into leaves that
either have the class of the majority of the examples in that subtree, or the class of the most frequent subtree in a given branch. The decision tree can then be tested on unlabeled data, to determine how well it generalizes to whatever patterns exist in the data.

Overall, decision trees are good classifiers for determining which features may be indicative of class due to the following. First, as non parametric models, they do not require any prior assumptions about the possible probability distributions of classes and attributes. This means that they require no assumptions about the statistical independence of different attributes in predicting a given class. Second, the computations involved in inducing decision trees are relatively minimal, making it possible to build them over a large data set, or in the case of noun classes, a data set with a large number of potentially predictive attributes. Next, the output from a decision trees is easy to interpret, with the most predictive attributes being the highest on the tree, and dependencies between attributes standing out in the structure.

One serious issue with decision trees is that as the number of examples decreases, as you go farther down a branch, the splits may not be statistically significant. This could lead to overfitting or spurious generalizations that only account for a handful of examples. This issue is avoided with proper pruning or with a threshold that prohibits further splitting once the set size of a node reaches a certain lower bound. Another issue is that as attributes are used in splits, they are still available to be used again, meaning that in a tree smaller subtrees may repeat. Again, if these only account for a small subset of the data, they may be removed through pruning and
may not ultimately pose a problem.

There are many different ways to implement decision trees. The Weka software package has several, and is straightforward to use. Due to comparable performance among various decision tree models, the J48 decision tree (an implementation of Quinlan’s C4.5 algorithm) was used in the comparisons below. The output includes an easily interpretable tree, where the final feature ranking is visible, as well as a summary of accuracy and performance.

*Rule Learners*

Another classifier that could be applied to this kind of data is a rule learner, or rule based classifier. Rules based classifiers build a set of if-then rules that can be used in succession to classify a dataset. For example, from the mammal example outlined above, a rule might be *if* warmblooded *and if* no live birth *then* bird. Possible rules are assessed using measures of *coverage* and *accuracy*. Coverage is defined as the fraction of examples in the data set that trigger a given rule. Accuracy is the fraction of examples that trigger a given rule who are in a given class.

Rules must be both *mutually exclusive* - one example doesn’t trigger more than one rule, and *exhaustive* - where each combination of attribute values is covered by a rule. Rule ordering can be implemented when mutual exclusivity is not met. When exhaustivity is not met, a default rule can be implemented to cover the remaining cases.

One common rule learning algorithm is the RIPPER algorithm (Weka’s JRip). At first, such an algorithm looks promising for our noun class data, as it can deal with multiple classes, and can deal with skewed class distributions. Like decision trees,
the rule learner requires no assumptions of statistical independence of attributes. Since what I want are the predictive attributes for a given class, the rule based output looks like it would be easily interpretable for our purposes. However, when faced with a multiclass problem, like that posed by Tsez noun classes, this algorithm would first find the smallest class from the training data. These would be labeled positive and all examples from the other classes negative. Then the rule learner would learn rules that distinguish positives from negatives. Next it would move on to the next smallest class and so one. This has the result that the largest class has no rules defining it, as everything that the rules built to distinguish the other classes don’t cover will fall into it. Since we are ideally looking for predictive attributes for each class, this sort of classifier won’t give those to us.

**Classifier selection**

Due to the fact that decision trees specify which attributes are predictive for each class (as long as there are predictive attributes for each class), and the fact that with proper pruning we can avoid spurious generalizations stemming from overfitting of the data, I decided to use decision tree in order to determine which features were most predictive of class. Decision tree induction is easily implemented in Weka (Witten & Frank, 2005), and the following sections gives a summary of the results that this modeling provided.
Table 3.7: Predictive Features on Nouns in Tsez Child Directed Speech

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Biological Semantic</th>
<th>Other Semantic</th>
<th>Morphophonological</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>male human</td>
<td>paper, clothing</td>
<td>y initial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( p(\text{male}</td>
<td>C11) = 1 )</td>
<td>( p(\text{Cl1}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>female human</td>
<td>paper, clothing</td>
<td>b initial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( p(\text{female}</td>
<td>\text{Cl2}) = 0.22 )</td>
<td>( p(\text{Cl2}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>animate</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>r initial, -i final</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( p(\text{animate}</td>
<td>\text{Cl3}) = 0.13 )</td>
<td>( p(\text{Cl3}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>r- initial, -i final</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>( p(\text{Cl4}</td>
<td>\text{r}) = 0.61 ), ( p(\text{Cl4}</td>
<td>i) = 0.54 )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Results

I built a decision tree that split up Tsez nouns based on which attributes (or features) were most predictive of class. The full tree had 69 internal nodes and 35 leaves, making it unwieldy to reproduce in full here. Instead, what follows is a summary of the most predictive features for each class.

Many similar features were found to be present in the child directed speech as in the dictionary, although there were some differences. Of the three types of features investigated, the certain values for each feature type were found to be predictive. These included: biological semantic features (male, female, animate), other semantic features (paper, clothing) and morphophonological features (first/last segment). A summary of the most useful features for assigning words to each class, along with the predictive probabilities of each feature (as derived from the number of nouns in each class and the number of nouns with each feature in each class) is found in Table 3.7.

Now that I’ve established that, typewise, predictive features do exist for every
class in the Tsez learner’s input, it is important to show that these features appear frequently on nouns. It is important to note here that the phonological cues found to be predictive are identical to the agreement morphemes for these classes, but these are simply segments on the nouns not agreement morphemes, which are never present on nouns. The homophony is probably not accidental, and further work could address why this homophony between noun internal and noun external distributional information exists. An analysis of the corpus showed that out of 114 noun types heard, 24% had predictive features on them, and out of 1189 noun tokens heard, 39% had predictive features.

3.2.4 Correlation of information types

At this point I’ve shown that both noun external distributional properties and noun internal distributional properties are widely available to the Tsez learner. One set of hypotheses, that only external information is used to acquire noun classes, only requires that noun external distributional information be available for the classes to be acquired, but the other set requires not only that both noun external and noun internal distributional information are available, but that they are seen together. Therefore it is necessary to ask, how often does the Tsez acquiring child come across pairings of nouns with predictive features (noun internal distributional information)

---

These and other counts exclude proper names, which may decrease both the proportion of nouns with predictive features and the proportion of nouns with agreeing features seen with agreement, if the natural gender of the referent of a proper name can be thought of as a predictive feature on the noun.
and agreement (noun external distributional information). Corpus analysis revealed that such cooccurrence was quite frequent: 100% of class 1 nouns occurring with agreement also had predictive features, 52% of class 2 nouns, 51% of class 3 nouns and 45% of class 4 nouns.

Overall, the corpus analysis showed that both noun external and noun internal distributional properties are widely available to Tsez acquiring children, and are often available together. Thus the available input is consistent with that required by all hypotheses set forward in Chapter 2. I must next address whether children’s use of noun internal distribution in inferring the class of a novel noun mirrors adults’ (that is, the distribution of this information in the input), supporting the hypotheses that suggest this information is aggregated after noun classes have been acquired using only noun external information. Additionally I will determine whether use of both noun internal and noun external information in inferring noun class in general reflects a deterministic or probabilistic system.

---

7 This is perhaps trivial as all nouns in Class 1 denote male humans
Chapter 4

Encoding, a classification experiment in Tsez

The previous chapter established that the Tsez learner has available both noun external and noun internal distributional information for every noun class. As all the information necessary for either set of hypotheses to hold is present, it is necessary to test the other predictions of these hypotheses. I’ll begin with the hypotheses relating to noun internal information: when children are able to use noun internal properties to classify nouns and whether they use them in proportion to their distribution in the input. In order to test sensitivity to the properties characteristic of groups of nouns in each class, classification of both frequent and novel nouns with combinations of the predictive features found above was elicited from adult and child speakers.¹

¹A pilot version of this task was conducted in summer of 2008 using features predicted by the decision tree in Plaster et al, and the task was revised both methodologically and in terms of the features on the words that were used in 2009. Only the results of the 2009 study will be reported.
Table 4.1: Feature combinations on words used in classification task

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature Type</th>
<th>Class 1</th>
<th>Class 2</th>
<th>Class 3</th>
<th>Class 4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Biological Semi-</td>
<td>male human</td>
<td>female human</td>
<td>animate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>metric</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Semantic</td>
<td></td>
<td>paper, clothing</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phonological</td>
<td></td>
<td>γ- initial</td>
<td>b initial</td>
<td>r- initial, -i final</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Agreeing</td>
<td>γ- initial &amp; female human</td>
<td>b- initial &amp; animate</td>
<td>r- initial &amp; -i final</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Conflict-</td>
<td>γ- initial &amp; male human</td>
<td>r- initial &amp; female human</td>
<td>&amp; r-initial &amp; animate, i-final &amp; animate</td>
<td>b- initial Cl4 real words</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Testing sensitivity to features in input will also allow me to begin to probe how completely learners have encoded the information available in the input. Where we find incomplete encoding, we can probe more deeply to better understand what the learner is doing when acquiring noun classes. In turn we can use this information to better understand the processes employed in language acquisition in general.

4.1 Materials

The words used for classification were either real nouns that had the predictive features or certain combinations of the features or nonce words invented to have these features. Table 4.1 shows the features that the different words had for each target class. A list of the words used can be found in Appendix A.

Words either had a biological semantic feature, an other semantic feature,
a phonological feature, two features agreeing for class or two features predicting different classes. In the case of real words in Class 4 with conflicting features, they were actually in Class 4 but had the phonological cue (b- initial) for Class 3. The real words were frequent words either from the corpus of Tsez child directed speech or Tsez words whose translations were frequent in English child directed speech when the right combination of features wasn’t available on Tsez words in the corpus. The nonce words were invented to conform to Tsez phonotactics and were checked with a native speaker to be sure they were not real words. Nonce words which had no predictive semantic or phonological information (other than the predictive value that comes from lacking certain features) were also included in order to be able to compare noun class assignment based on predictive information to that without.

The features selected had differing degrees of reliability as determined by the conditional probability of the feature given the class and by the conditional probability of the class given the feature. These differences will be important to keep in mind when considering whether the utility of noun internal distributional information is rule based or probability based, as well as when making specific predictions about classification when features make conflicting predictions. Table 4.2 summarizes the predictive information for each feature in the form of conditional probabilities for the class in question, given the feature and vice versa.
### Table 4.2: Statistical reliability of features used in Classification Experiment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Probability of Class given Feature</th>
<th>Probability of Feature given Class</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>male human</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>female human</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>paper, clothing</td>
<td>0.52</td>
<td>0.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>y- initial</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>animate</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>b- initial</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>r- initial</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>0.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>-i final</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 4.2 Predictions

Before I go through the predictions for adults and children in this experiment, I will revisit the predictions from each of the six hypotheses about noun class acquisition laid out in Chapter 2 (Table 4.3), with predictions specifically related to noun internal distributional information in boldface. This experiment won’t be able to narrow down the possibilities to one, but should bring us closer to understanding how speakers acquire and represent noun classes, by looking at the classification of novel nouns that have different types of predictive noun internal distributional information or have no such information.

#### 4.2.1 Adults

When classifying real words, adults should make correct classifications regardless of the features on the nouns, as the classification for these words should be stored in their lexicons. When classifying nonce words, we expect adults to use the same noun
Table 4.3: Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Deterministic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Regular classification with noun external information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>1. Synchronous classification with noun external and internal information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Subsequent regular classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Default rule</td>
<td>3. Use of noun internal information should be restricted to that that makes deterministic predictions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4. Default rule</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun Internal Information is Probabilistic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Regular classification with noun external information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>1. Synchronous regular classification with noun external information and probabilistic classification using noun internal information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Subsequent probabilistic classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Probabilistic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Probabilistic (but fairly regular) classification with noun external information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>1. Synchronous probabilistic classification with noun external and internal information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Subsequent probabilistic classification with noun internal information that is consistent across development</td>
<td>2. Use of both noun internal and external information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
internal information that was predictive for words in the naturalistic speech examined in the corpus experiment. The distribution of classification when this information is present will help to determine whether they are employed in deterministic or probabilistic system. Under a deterministic system we would expect all words with a highly predictive feature to be classified according to the rule associated with that feature, and words without highly predictive features would be classified according to a default rule. Under a probabilistic system we would expect the distribution of nouns to classes to shift towards the class predicted by the feature, where the degree of skew is determined by the conditional probability of a given class given the feature in question. When classifying nonce words without cues, we will see whether the classification is determined by one default rule or a distribution mirroring the distribution of words without these cues into classes in the lexicon, further speaking to the question of whether classification based on noun internal information is deterministic or probabilistic.

4.2.2 Children

If children are only making use of only external information to acquire noun classes, I have predicted that children will perform similarly to adults with respect to the probabilistic nature of the cues available. This means that children should classify nonce words the same way adults do. Similarly, if the cues on real words do affect their classification (perhaps in the case where a word is not well known), this should also follow the same principles that nonce word classification does. In particular,
these hypotheses predict that noun internal distributional properties are tracked later in development, at a point when the lexicon has full representations for both the form and meaning of each noun, thus the distribution of these properties in the intake should match the distribution in the input. Of course, it is possible that the children I test could still be in the process of finding correspondences between features of nouns in each class. However, since we don’t think children have acquired noun classes until they are at least 20 months old (i.e. Cyr & Shi, in press), we expect that at this stage both semantic and phonological features would be available for children to encode and therefore track their distributional properties. Thus children might be less sensitive to statistical correlations between features and classes than adults, but we wouldn’t expect the kind of feature to matter (i.e. they might be equally insensitive to semantic and phonological features), the way it might for hypotheses that predict children use, and therefore track, this information from the earliest stages of noun class acquisition.

If children are using both noun internal and noun external information to acquire noun classes, I predict that children’s classification could differ from that of adults, as they would depend on noun internal distributional properties that are available from the very beginning of lexical acquisition. While some of these properties could be the same as those used by adults, it is possible that some would differ. For example, if children are able to track phonological information about words in conjunction with agreement morphology, these class internal regularities could be used even before the child knows the meanings of the words. A similar effect could be found if children find that meaning is an unreliable property to encode
and therefore track early on in lexical acquisition. A learner can be fairly certain of the phonological form of a word that has been used and should be encoded, but may require more experience with that word to become as confident in the meaning. Thus in this case the distribution of noun internal information in the intake may differ from what is measurable in the input.

4.2.3 Summary of predictions

In summary, if adults and children pattern the same way in their use of noun internal information, this would support the hypotheses that only noun external information is used to acquire noun classes, though perhaps not provide strong enough evidence to argue against the idea that both internal and external information are crucial. However, if adults and children differ, in particular if we see a difference between the input and the intake in children, we would have good reason to believe that despite the highly regular nature of the noun external information, both internal and external distributional properties are used to acquire a noun class system. Additionally, if use of noun internal distributional information by both adults and children appears to be probabilistic, instead of highly regular, we would have good reason to believe that this information is used in a probabilistic system rather than a deterministic one.

This work extends on the past work that found children favoring phonological over semantic information in the following ways (MacWhinney, 1978; Karmiloff-Smith, 1979; Perez-Pereira, 1991; Mills, 1985, 1986; Rodina & Westergaard, 2012). First, in Tsez the biological semantic information has been shown to be more statistically
reliable than the phonological information, unlike some of the cases in past work (i.e. Mills, 1985, 1986). Thus it remains unclear what to expect when these two types of information conflict. Second, none of these studies directly compare adult and child performance on the classification of nonce words, with conflicting cues or otherwise. Finally, none of the past studies examined the behavior of adults and children on nonce forms with no predictive information. This is important in determining if a certain cue has an effect on classification or if speakers are simply relying on default class probabilities, and also in determining whether there is a deterministic or a probabilistic system employed, both in the classification of words with predictive noun internal information and those without.

4.3 Task

The task exploited the fact that vowel initial verbs show agreement. Verbal agreement in Tsez is absolutive agreement, thus intransitive verbs agree with the agent and transitive verbs agree with the patient. Importantly, even imperative verbs show agreement, a detail crucial to the success of this task. The verb *eat* is vowel initial in both the intransitive -*if* and the transitive -*ac’o* and so will show agreement. During the task a native Tsez speaking assistant manipulated a flat paper figure on a page of a book. The page had various objects drawn it, arranged pseudo randomly such that no page had all items from one class and no page was without something potentially edible. The child was trained on the task and told to tell the figure first to start eating (using intransitive -*if*) as this would show agreement with the eater. Then
the figure would move around the page and the assistant would point out and name each object. The child would tell the character to eat it or not using the transitive -ac’o, and in doing so show agreement with the thing being eaten. Thus the child thought the task was about determining was what edible. In telling the character what it should or shouldn’t eat, participants used agreement and implicitly classified the nouns in question when doing so. A sample page is shown in Figure 4.1, and an idealized transcript of a trial is found in Table 4.4.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Speaker</th>
<th>Utterance</th>
<th>Action</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Assistant | ‘kid’
girl (Class 2)
girl | explains task, points to human character and labels it |
| Child | ‘sis, q’ano, Ɂono j-if
one, two three, Cl2-eat
One, two three, Eat! | instructs character |
| Assistant | ‘buq’
sun (Class 3)
sun | points to sun, labels it |
| Child | ‘buq b-ac’xosi aanu’
sun Cl3-eat-pres.part neg
pro isn’t eating the sun | instructs character, describes scene |
| Assistant | ‘k’uraj’
onion (Class 4)
onion | points to onion, labels it |
| Child | ‘k’uraj r-ac’o’
onion Cl4-eat
eat the onion | instructs character, describes scene |
| Assistant | ‘zamil’
nonce (target Class 3)
zamil | points to nonce animal, labels it |
| Child | ‘zamil b-ac’xosi aanu’
zamil Cl3-eat-pres.part neg
pro isn’t eating the zamil | instructs character, describes scene |
4.4 Participants

Participants were native Tsez speakers living in Shamkhal and Kizilyurt, Dagestan\(^2\). They were recruited with the help of a local Tsez speaking assistant who knew Tsez speaking families in the area. Data from 10 young children (ages 4-7), 12 older children (ages 8-12) and 10 adults was included in the analysis below. Because the number of children available to participate was rather small, I created large age ranges to test, creating a basic distinction between older and younger children. Subjects were tested either alone in a room with the experimenter and a native Tsez speaking assistant, and sometimes were accompanied by parents, relatives or other friends who were instructed to keep silent during the experiment, with some encouraging remarks being allowed when the child being tested was especially shy.

20 additional children and 3 additional adults participated but were excluded from the final analysis for one of 3 reasons: (1) because other people were present during the experiment and prompted the subject with answers (2 children, 1 adult), (2) because they failed to use agreeing forms on a majority of the items (4 children), or (3) because they failed to classify 8 out of 10 very frequent words correctly (14

\(^2\)The Tsez speakers in these communities are immersed in a bi- or tri-lingual environment (with Russian and Avar), as these are settlements outside of the traditional Tsez speaking region. Access to the Tsuntinsky region, where Tsez is the native language, is highly restricted by the Russian government, meaning that at the time of this work the region was inaccessible. However, Tsez, not Russian or Avar, is still the main language spoken in the homes of the subjects in question, and was the language child subjects spoke to one another when observed outside of the experimental context.
children, 2 adults). (3) was used as an exclusion criterion because a common strategy for participants was to classify all of the words in one class (either Class 3 or Class 4). The latter two categories of behavior are puzzling, as they do not seem to show the classification or agreement system that the speaker has. This is apparent in that participants exhibiting this behavior were observed using proper agreement when conversing outside of the task. Because of the extension of this behavior to real, known words in the task, it is clear that it is not just a reflex of some ‘default’ class. Rather, it appears that this is some kind of task induced strategy used by certain participants, and while it doesn’t show much about the classification of individual items, it might highlight a part of the classification system that has not yet been discussed. One possibility is that these participants were classifying everything as if the noun were picture (which is in Class 3), or some other noun that would serve the same function but is in Class 4. This would mean that instead of classifying each item, they were just using a form that agreed with picture or some Class 4 noun. Alternatively, some mechanism may be employed under special circumstances to override actual class assignment and show apparent agreement with nothing in particular. Similar behavior was exhibited by Norwegian children on a similar classification task (Chapter 8). The source of this behavior is certainly a puzzle, but one that remains distinct from the acquisition of noun classes and the assignment of novel nouns to these classes, as it appears to be some sort of agreement with nothing in particular, perhaps the agreement that surfaces when nothing is actually triggering agreement.
4.5 Results

Classification data from the experiment was analyzed as follows. For each item type (i.e. nonce word with semantic feature ‘female’ or real word with phonological feature ‘b- initial’), the proportion of items put in each class was calculated for each age group. For example, for young children, for the item type ‘nonce words with semantic feature ‘female’, 4% were put in Class 1, 52% in Class 2, 22% in Class 3 and 22% in Class 4. This yielded a unique distribution of proportions of nouns assigned to each class for each item type and each age group. The differences between these distributions were quantified using Jensen-Shannon Divergence (J-S divergence), a metric for quantifying the difference between sample distributions (Lin, 1991). By comparing the differences between distributions for each cue type, I could determine which cues caused the distributions to change, and to what degree.

What follows is a summary of the main findings from comparing these distributions. A full presentation of every item type and age group, as well as an explanation of the calculation of the J-S divergence used to quantify the differences between them can be found in Appendices B&C. The data was analyzed in this way instead of by using t-tests or ANOVAs to compare the proportion of nouns in a given class given a set of cues because those tests were deemed inappropriate to compare the shift of classification across a set of classes. That is, it mattered not only that a cue could raise or lower the proportion of nouns in a given class, but also how the distribution was skewed with the introduction of a given cue.

In analyzing the results, classification of real words was compared to the
words’ actual class. Classification of nonce words with cues was compared to a base
distribution of classification of nonce words without cues. When talking about the
classification of real words, I’ll refer to what proportion of words of each item type
were assigned to the word’s actual class (the class of the word agreed upon by native
speaker consultants). When talking about the classification of nonce words I’ll refer
to what proportion of the words were assigned to the target class (the class that the
cue on the item most strongly predicts) as compared with the proportion of words
assigned to that class when no cue was present. For example, the target class of a
nonce word referring to a female human would be Class 2, and so I look at nonce
words with female referents to see if more are assigned to Class 2 when the cue is
present, than nonce words without this cue.

One phonological cue, the γ-initial phonological cue that the decision tree found
to be predictive of Class 2, was not found to be used by any speakers in any situation.
I suspect that this cue does not really predict the class of a noun in Tsez as well as
the decision tree made it look. This is due to the fact that there were a small number
of nouns in the Tsez corpus, heightening the possibility that spurious generalizations
could be made. Furthermore, this was the only cue that I found to be predictive in
child directed speech that wasn’t predicted in the greater Tsez lexicon (as indexed
by the dictionary). Thus I exclude words with this cue from the results presented
below, not because speakers didn’t appear to use the cue but because I have good
reason to believe that the inclusion of this cue was a mistake. This cue represented
only a spurious, not actual generalization about noun internal distributional features
in Tsez, and thus we’d have no expectation that speakers should be sensitive to it.
Table 4.5: Percentage of real words of each type correctly assigned to actual class

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Biological Semantic</th>
<th>Other Semantic</th>
<th>Phonological</th>
<th>No Cue</th>
<th>Conflicting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Young Children</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>42*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Older Children</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>47*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adults</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.5.1 Classification of real words

I expect that if speakers know the class of a given word and the task is effective in eliciting this classification, the classification data found in the experiment will match the class agreed upon by native speaker informants. That is, speakers should assign the actual class to each word. For most word types, this is what I found (Table 4.5).

However, there are several things to point out in this data. First of all, in no case was classification perfect. This most likely reflects noise from this being experimental task, rather than an imperfection in the classification of speakers as a group or evidence of some kind of shift in classification.

This caveat aside, we can see that all age groups performed very well on classifying words with semantic, phonological or no apparent cues to their class. However, when cues conflicted with the actual class of the words, it appears that children in both age groups were influenced by this conflicting information. In all cases, the conflicting information was a phonological cue to another class, while the word was a member of a different class. For example, recenoj (ant) is in class 3, but begins with [r], which is a cue for class 4. This means that for children, the phonological cue to a given class tended to outweigh the linguistic experience that
4.5.2 Classification of nonce words without cues

Next I will consider the classification of nonce words with no predictive features. It must be noted, however, that the lack of predictive feature is in itself a predictive feature (e.g. not being a male human means the noun is not in Class 1). There are two ways that nouns without predictive features could be treated: they could be assigned to one default class or they could be distributed across classes based on the relative probabilities that any noun would be in any class. The results of this classification task are seen in Figure 4.2.

Across all age groups, nouns appear to be distributed according to a probability distribution of noun classes. Exactly what determines the shape of this distribution is unclear: is it based on type or token frequencies or something more complex? In Figure 4.3 we can look at the type frequencies of noun class in the dictionary and at...
Figure 4.3: Distribution of nouns without predictive cues in the dictionary and corpus.

While the default classification distribution doesn’t precisely map onto any of these distributions, it is important to keep in mind that the unnatural nature of the task could be adding complexity to the distribution that might not be there in the most naturalistic setting, as well as the fact that lack of a predictive feature is also a predictive feature. Other factors could also be shaping this distribution. One possibility is that there is a greater likelihood of being in Class 4 given that a noun is inanimate than any other class. That is, all nouns in Class 4 are inanimate, and some proportion of nouns in Classes 2 and 3 are not. This means that the probability of finding an inanimate in Class 4 is higher than finding one in Class 2 or Class 3. By making a model of noun classification that takes into consideration this distribution, we might be able to predict this kind of classification. The models presented in Chapter 5, below, could easily test this hypothesis. However, for the purposes of this chapter, I won’t discuss this pattern further. Whatever factors determine the
precise nature of this distribution, it is clear that classification in the absence of noun internal and noun external information reflects some baseline probability of nouns into classes, probably modulated by the absence of certain predictive features, not a default assignment rule. It is this baseline distribution that is important to keep in mind when examining the effect that predictive cues have on the classification of nonce words. As we will see, these cues only work to skew this distribution in the direction indicated by the predictiveness of the cue, not as rules assigning nouns to classes.

4.5.3 Classification of nonce words with cues

Unlike with the classification of real words, where we expected the majority of words to be assigned to their actual class, when looking at the classification of nonce words we expect words to be classified according the the distribution outlined above, unless the cues on the words have an effect on the classification. That is, if the cues on the nonce words influence their classification we expect to see a modulation from the default distribution. In Table 4.6 we can see the proportion of words assigned to the target class (the class the cue is predicted to signal).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Biological Semantic</th>
<th>Other Semantic</th>
<th>Phonological</th>
<th>Conflicting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Young Children</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>8*</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>*38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Older Children</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>9*</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adults</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>23*</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This data must be interpreted not only as the proportion of words assigned to the target class, but also in terms of how much this proportion varied from the default classification. We can see that semantic and phonological cues are effective in getting the majority of words assigned to the target class by all age groups. For Classes 1 and 2, this is also very different from the default distribution. While the difference is not as extreme for Classes 3 and 4, where the majority of the words ended up by default, examination of the data by class shows that the vast majority of words end up there when the relevant cues are present, many more than when no cues are present. Full profiles of the classification for each cue type by class can be seen in Appendix B.

It is more difficult to see how other semantic information is used. Remember that other semantic cues were only tested for Class 2. Children do not appear to use this information at all, as the 8% and 9% of nonce words assigned to Class 2 with the information do not significantly differ from the 1% of cueless words assigned to Class 2 (The J-S divergence between these distributions does not fall in the top 10% of all J-S divergences). For adults on the other hand, while the 23% of words with the other semantic cue assigned to Class 2 is not the majority, it does differ significantly from the proportion of words assigned to this class without this cue.

Finally, the effect of conflicting information is also apparent. Nonce words with conflicting information were those that had cues to two different classes - semantic and phonological. In all cases, the semantic information was a statistically better predictor of class, as the probability that a real word with that cue will be in the class is higher than the probability that a word will be in the class predicted by the
Table 4.7: Statistical reliability of features used in Classification Experiment

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Probability of Class given Feature</th>
<th>Probability of Feature given Class</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>male human</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>female human</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>paper, clothing</td>
<td>0.52</td>
<td>0.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>y- initial</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>animate</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>b- initial</td>
<td>0.51</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>r- initial</td>
<td>0.61</td>
<td>0.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>-i final</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>0.41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

phonological cue (probabilities that a word will be in a given class are in Table 4.7, copied from above).

Thus the class of the the semantic cue can be thought of as the target class for these examples. Despite the higher predictive power of the semantic cues, young children failed to use them to assign nouns to the target classes, and relied more heavily on the less predictive phonological information. The conflicting phonological information did not appear to have this effect on the older children and adults.

4.5.4 Summary of results

Overall, I found that adults and children will classify nouns in this task. This classification is influenced by properties on the nouns themselves. Semantic and phonological cues are used by both adults and children to classify nonce words in a manner consistent with the predictions these types of cues make. When these cues make conflicting predictions, or when the prediction made by a cue conflicts with
the actual class of a real word, young children are more likely to use phonological information, despite the fact that this information is statistically less predictive. Finally, the classification of nonce words with and without predictive cues follows some distribution, influenced by both the noun internal distributional cues (or lack thereof), as well as a baseline distribution of nouns into classes.

4.6 Returning to hypotheses about noun class acquisition

Returning to the hypotheses laid out in Chapter 2, I was investigating predictions related to speakers’ use of noun internal distributional information. First I can narrow down my representational hypotheses. Based on speakers’ probabilistic use of noun internal information, as well as based on their classification of words without highly predictive information, I can rule out the hypotheses that posited noun internal information is used deterministically. Next I can move on to think about what information is used to acquire noun classes.

The set of hypotheses that posited that children relied only on noun external information to acquire noun classes predicted that children would have access to statistical regularities of inherent noun properties late in the acquisition of noun classes, but that when they did their generalizations should mirror the adult ones. The set that posited both noun external and internal information were necessary to acquire noun classes predicted that children would be able to access statistical
regularities from the onset of lexical acquisition, but that their initial use of these regularities could differ from adults, as the first available regularities might be different from those used by adults. While these results do not test children young enough to speak to the question of whether statistical regularities are used by children from the very beginning of lexical acquisition they do appear to point towards the set positing both types of information are necessary for the following reasons.

First, while both children and adults classify novel nouns based on noun internal properties, the features they take advantage of do not have the same statistical reliability in the input. That is, when all of these features are fed into a decision tree building algorithm, the biological semantic ones can classify with 100% accuracy whereas the phonological ones do not do as well. Yet, children appear to weigh the phonological cues more heavily when determining the class of a novel noun. This highlights a potential distinction in the input and the intake. Some characteristic of the encoding mechanism puts a higher value on phonological rather than semantic information. There are three reasons this could be so, all pointing towards the utility of noun internal distributional information in very early acquisition. First, phonological properties of words are available to a child who might be able to track phonological features and their relation to agreement morphemes long before knowing the meaning of the words in question. Second, once a child is actually learning words, the phonological form tends to be reliably as it sounds, whereas the meaning of the word in question may not be as easy to grasp the first few times the word is heard. Third, the learner could have a bias to track phonological information rather than semantic information stemming from either the early observation that phonological
information is more useful, or from a bias to prefer phonological information over semantic information.

All three of these possibilities raise interesting questions about the nature of the developing lexicon, in particular, they raise the issue of what information can be stored and accessed as part of a lexicon before words have well defined (or any) semantics attached to them. Do children build up some inventory of strings and begin calculating statistics over dependencies between strings and pieces of other strings before these are stored with meaning in a lexicon? Children’s abilities to segment speech and recognize illicit ‘words’ in artificial languages with no meanings suggest that they can indeed do this, and this seems a likely step on the way towards building an adult lexicon (Gerken et al., 2005). If children can and do store strings this way, it does not seem unlikely that they rely on the kind of information that is available at the earliest stages of lexical development to begin acquiring noun classes (even before they have categories like noun they could be forming some subclasses of strings). This would have the consequence of them using phonological information, the only information that is available at that point, and hence the most statistically predictive of the information they are able to encode at that early stage. That is, the information they encode and use, the intake, does not match the information that is in principle available in the input. Recall that this is only an issue if children are using noun internal distributional information in acquiring noun classes, in addition to noun external information. This is what the second set of hypotheses predicted, while the first set predicted that the intake should match the input and the behavior by adults. Thus my data at least tentatively support the hypotheses that posit both
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Deterministic</th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ruled out: Classification of novel nouns with and without predictive features is probabilistic (Tsez Experiment)</td>
<td>Ruled out: Classification of novel nouns with and without predictive features is probabilistic (Tsez Experiment)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Noun Internal Information is Probabilistic</th>
<th>Tentatively ruled out: Noun internal information in input is not reflected in encoded intake (Tsez Experiments)</th>
<th>1. Synchronous regular classification with noun external and probabilistic classification using noun internal information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Everything is Probabilistic</th>
<th>Tentatively ruled out: Noun internal information in input is not reflected in encoded intake (Tsez Experiments)</th>
<th>1. Synchronous probabilistic classification with noun external and internal information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Use of both noun internal and external information could vary across development</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

noun internal and external information are used over those that posit only noun external information is used. I am thus left with a reduced set of hypotheses (Table 4.8) and predictions.
4.7 Encoding input into intake

As mentioned in the last section, the information used in noun class acquisition highlights the child’s ability to encode features on nouns and use these in acquiring noun classes. As the features they have access to, and are thus able to encode, change throughout development, it follows that the features they might use for noun class acquisition are not in fact the most reliable in the input, merely the most reliable in the earlier encoding of the input. In order to understand these results, and to determine whether children might be using only noun external information to acquire nouns, or both noun internal and noun external information, the distinction between input and encoded intake was crucial. Without this distinction it would merely look as though children were not using the information in the input, and we would be left to wonder why. The next chapter looks more deeply into where in the acquisition of noun classes children are missing semantic information, or preferring phonological information over available semantic information, and through modeling the classification of nouns attempts to show what could account for the differences in input and intake discovered here.
Chapter 5

Why doesn’t the intake appear to match the input?

In the classification experiments seen in Chapter 5, children exhibited a preference for using phonological information rather than semantic information to classify novel nouns when the two types of information made conflicting predictions. This preference is surprising given the statistical predictiveness of these features - biological semantic features are better predictors of class than phonological cues. If children were completely encoding everything available in the input and making inferences about noun classification only on the basis of this information, then we might expect that their classification patterns would mirror what we see in the input. In this chapter, I present a probabilistic model of noun classification that shows us what kind of classification behavior we would expect if children were able to perfectly encode the input and draw inferences about a noun’s class on the basis of this information. In line with my intuitions based on the statistical predictiveness of these cue types,
children do not align well with the model in the cases where the different features
make conflicting predictions. Through three manipulations to this model we can
begin to better understand what might cause this difference that we see in children,
reflected as a difference between input and encoded intake.

5.1 The elements of noun classification

So far I have talked at great length about what kind of information children might use
to discover that their language has noun classes, and what implications their use of
statistical information in classifying novel nouns might have on my inferences about
what information is used in the early stages of acquisition. I have been assuming, up
until now, that if a feature of a noun is perceived and represented, it is available to
be used for noun classification and a learner or speaker will readily use any available
and predictive feature to classify novel nouns. However, as children’s behavior in
the Tsez noun classification experiment showed, not all features are used in the way
we might expect. In order to begin investigating why this is the case, it is useful
to break down what a learner is doing when encountering and classifying a novel
noun. As alluded to above, I have been implicitly assuming that the following pieces
of information come into play:

1. Accumulation of knowledge of statistical distribution of features relating to
   noun classification

2. Observation of these features in a novel experimental item
3. Knowledge of which features are relevant for classification

4. Bayesian computation to determine how to classify novel noun based on observed features and statistical knowledge

(1) depends on the learner’s ability to observe and encode a statistical distribution of semantic and phonological features. (2) is similar to (1), but refers to encoding these features given a situation where the learner will be performing a computation to classify a novel noun. (3) requires the learner to know which features are relevant for classification and is by no means trivial, as not every feature or type of feature is relevant to classification. (4) is an assumption that I am making about the kind of computations that learners use distributional information for. In this problem, it seems likely that the ‘suboptimal’ performance witnessed in the children’s classification behavior comes from steps (1) through (3), the information feeding into the computation of noun class, rather than the computation itself.

To summarize, it could be that children’s non adultlike behavior is caused by difficulty encoding the input as they acquire nouns and noun classes, difficulty encoding features on experimental items, or due to to knowledge, either from a hypothesis space or based on what they have inferred about noun classes so far, about which features are important in noun classification. In what follows I will first propose a probabilistic model of noun classification, and then manipulate this model to see whether constraining any of these components can predict children’s classification patterns.
5.2 A probabilistic model of noun classification

I wanted a classifier that would predict the probability of a noun being assigned to a class, based on the features of the noun. To do this I designed a Bayesian model of noun classification, and tested it on a subset of the features used in the classification experiment. A Bayesian model computes the posterior probability of a given hypothesis (in this case, a class) based on two components: the prior probability of each hypothesis, and the likelihood of each hypothesis given the observed data. The prior is a measure of how likely each hypothesis was before the current piece of data is considered. The likelihood captures how likely each hypothesis is to have generated the observed data. For a more in-depth treatment of Bayesian computation, see Chapter 7.

5.2.1 Optimal bayesian classifier

My model is shown in Equation 5.1. For each set of feature values, I could compute the posterior probability of each class, $P(c|f)$. The prior probability of a class, $P(c)$, corresponds to its frequency of occurrence, and the likelihood terms, $P(f|c)$ for each of $n$ independent features $f$ can be computed from feature counts in the lexicon.

$$P(c_i|f_1...f_n) = \frac{P(f_1|c_i)...P(f_n|c_i) \cdot P(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j \in \text{all classes}} P(f_1|c_j)...P(f_n|c_j) \cdot P(c_j)}$$  (5.1)
Table 5.1: Features and Feature Values Used in Model

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Specified Values</th>
<th>Unspecified Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Semantic</td>
<td>male, female, animate</td>
<td>other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First segment</td>
<td>r-, b-</td>
<td>other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Last Segment</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>other</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.2 Features used in the model

I incorporated the most predictive phonological and biological semantic features from the Tsez lexicon (as calculated from the corpus) into the model. I assumed that phonological and semantic features were independent, which seems reasonable given their distribution across classes. As the biological semantic features are anything but independent, and as not having one of the features (being inanimate) is also predictive, I structured these as values of a four-valued ‘semantic’ feature. Similarly, the values for the first segment of a word (b versus r) are not independent, but do not exhaust the range of possible first segments and thus the phonological feature ‘first segment’ had three values. Thus each feature has specified values that were highly predictive of some class and an unspecified value that ranges over all other possible values that were not predictive. The full set of features and the structure of these features can be seen in Tables 5.1, and the representative subset of features I tested with the model are shown in Table 5.2.

The results of classification with this model are shown in Figure 5.1. Just as I did with children, I tested the model on classification with each semantic and phonological feature individually, as well as cases where these features were in conflict with one another (Table 5.1). We can compare these with children’s results on the
Table 5.2: Features Used in Simulations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Class Predicted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semantic</td>
<td>animate</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Segment</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semantic &amp; First Segment</td>
<td>female &amp; r</td>
<td>2 and 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semantic &amp; First Segment</td>
<td>Animate &amp; r</td>
<td>3 and 4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 5.1: Predicted classification of novel nouns by an optimal naïve Bayesian classifier

same features and feature combinations (Figure 5.2). As would be expected based on the relative strength of these features, when semantic and phonological features make conflicting predictions the model classifies in line with the stronger predictions made by the semantic feature.

Crucially, the model’s classification differs from that of the children in that when features made conflicting predictions the model relied on the statistically strongest cue (the semantic feature), while the children did not rely so heavily on this.
5.3 Predicting suboptimal performance

While children roughly align with the model when classifying based on one highly predictive feature, they diverge when features make conflicting predictions. Children appear to use phonological features out of proportion with their statistical reliability. That is, children appear to prefer the weaker predictions made by the phonological feature to the stronger ones made by the semantic feature. In order to determine the source of this asymmetry it is useful to first consider what the fundamental differences between semantic and phonological features are that could lead to this kind of behavior, and then to determine where and how these factors could affect my model.

There are several differences between semantic and phonological features that could affect their use in noun classification, but here I will focus on a fundamental difference in how reliably perceived and encoded each feature type may be during early acquisition. Every time a word is uttered (or most of the time, allowing for noisy
conditions and fast speech) phonological features are present. However, especially during the early stages of lexical acquisition, the meaning of a word, and thus the associated semantic features, is much less likely to be available or apparent. We can relate this disparity to what happens in first three components of noun classification that I outlined above.

5.3.1 Incomplete encoding of the input

An asymmetry in the reliability with which semantic and phonological features of nouns are perceived and encoded during word learning could lead to a disparity in the way phonological and semantic features are represented as compared with how they are distributed in the input.

In my first manipulation (the Semantic Incompetence Hypothesis) I wanted to see how classification by the model would be affected if the learner was misrepresenting some proportion of the semantic features that they should have encoded on nouns in their lexicon. I assume that learners classified the remaining proportion of nouns as predicted (accurately observing features during the experiment and assuming that both semantic and phonological features were relevant in classification). In doing this, I assume that learners’ beliefs about which features are predictive of which class is built up as they observe different feature values on words belonging to different classes. One way of quantifying this is by modeling the learner’s belief about the likelihood terms $P(f|c)$ from Equation 5.1 under the assumption that these beliefs are derived from the counts that a learner
accumulates of nouns in each class that contain a given feature. I assume learners use a multinomial model with a uniform Dirichlet prior distribution to estimate the proportion of items each class $c$ that contain a particular value $k$ for feature $f$. Under this assumption, each likelihood term is equal to:

$$P(f = k|c) = \frac{N_{c,f=k} + 1}{N_c + K} \quad (5.2)$$

where $N_c$ denotes the number if nouns in the class, $N_{c,f=k}$ denotes the number of nouns in the class for which the feature has value $k$, and $K$ is the number of possible values for the feature.

I introduce misrepresentation of semantic features into this model by manipulating the number of observations of a noun with a certain feature value in each class. Since the Semantic Incompetence hypothesis posits that children misrepresent semantic feature values some proportion of the time, I reduce the count of nouns in each class that contain the relevant semantic features, changing them instead to the unspecified feature value [other]. I then compute the posterior probability of noun class membership using these adjusted feature counts. I can use this model to ask how low the counts would have to be in order for children’s behavior to be optimal with respect to their beliefs.

I evaluated the model by comparing its behavior to children’s behavior from the classification task. The model produced a close fit to the data in each condition (Figure 5.3). Furthermore, the estimated degree of misrepresentation was highly consistent across all semantic features and conflicting feature combinations. The best
fitting level of uncertainty ranged from 0.96 – 0.91, meaning that children would be only using 4 – 9% of the semantic cues available to them. A generalized likelihood ratio test in which the level of misrepresentation was held constant across simulations (0.95) demonstrates that my semantic incompetence model significantly outperforms the optimal naïve Bayesian classifier ($p < 0.0001$).

Although this model produces a close fit to the empirical data, it predicts an extremely high degree of misrepresentation. To understand why this is the case, consider that using likelihood terms for each class that are proportional to the true empirical counts $\frac{N_c f^{-1+k}}{N_c}$ would yield optimal noun classification performance, regardless of the exact proportion of time children are misrepresenting features. That is, substituting $\beta \ast p(f_1|c)$ for each term $p(f_1|c)$ in Equation 1, where $\beta$ is a constant denoting the degree of misperception, does not result in any change in the posterior probability distribution. This analysis suggests that changes in model predictions under this account of feature misrepresentation occur primarily for low empirical
feature counts, when the model relies heavily on pseudocounts from the Dirichlet
prior distribution.

5.3.2 Incomplete encoding of experimental items

A second possibility is that children have little trouble perceiving, encoding and
representing features on the words in their lexicon, but that the semantic features on
the experimental items (as they are presented as flat pictures in a book) are unreliably
perceived and encoded. I call this the Experimental Misfit Hypothesis.

In this manipulation I investigate what would happen if a learner had a lexicon
that faithfully represented the predictive features as they were distributed in the input
and assumed both semantic and phonological features were relevant to classification,
but didn’t reliably encode semantic features on experimental items. To do this I
use a mixture model, where some proportion of the time \( (1 - \beta) \) an item that was
supposed to have the specified semantic feature value \([\text{animate}]\) or \([\text{female}]\) (denoted
as \([\text{spe}]\)) it would be classified as with that value, the rest of the time \( (\beta) \) it would be
classified as if it had the unspecified value \([\text{other}]\). This yields the following model:

\[
P(c_i|f_1, f_2) = (1 - \beta) \frac{P(f_1 = [\text{spe}]|c_i)P(f_2|c_i) \cdot P(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j} P(f_1 = [\text{spe}]|c_j) \cdots P(f_2|c_j) \cdot P(c_j)} + \beta \frac{P(f_1 = [\text{other}]|c_i)P(f_2|c_i) \cdot P(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j} P(f_1 = [\text{other}]|c_j)P(f_2|c_j) \cdot P(c_j)}
\]

(5.3)

As with the semantic incompetence model, I found the best-fitting value of \( \beta \)
and evaluated the model by comparing it to children’s behavior. This model again
Figure 5.4: Classification of novel nouns as predicted by a model that misobserves semantic features on experimental items 58% of the time produced a close fit for all feature values (Figure 5.4). The model showed a consistent degree of misperception across all semantic features and feature combinations. The best fitting level value of $\beta$ ranged from 0.49 to 0.83, where 58% was the best fit overall. This means that children would be misperceiving semantic features on 58% of the experimental items. A generalized likelihood ratio test indicates that the experimental reject model also significantly outperforms the optimal naïve Bayesian Classifier ($p < 0.05$).

### 5.3.3 Inference guided by prior knowledge

The asymmetry between the reliability of perceiving and encoding phonological as compared to semantic features could also engender a bias to prefer phonological information for classification decisions, as phonological information has been reliably available for a longer period of time.

My third model, embodying the **Phonological Preference Hypothesis**, 

[Diagram of Predicted Classification with Misobservation of Features on Experimental Items]

- Class1
- Class2
- Class3
- Class4
therefore looked at what would happen if I had a learner that was biased not to use semantic features to classify some proportion of the time, even if these features were represented just as distributed in the input and accurately perceived during the experimental task. I used a second mixture model, this time looking at the mixture of a Bayesian classifier that used both semantic and phonological features, and one that only used phonological features. The crucial difference between this model and the experimental reject model is that in the experimental reject model semantic features are always used, but are encoded as the wrong value (the unspecified [other] value) some proportion of the time, whereas in the phonological preference model, semantic features do not factor into the calculation at all some proportion of the time ($\beta$). The model can be seen in Equation 5.4.

\[
\mathbb{P}(c_i|f_1, f_2) = (1 - \beta) \frac{\mathbb{P}(f_1 = \{sem\}|c_i)\mathbb{P}(f_2|c_i) \cdot \mathbb{P}(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j} \mathbb{P}(f_1 = \{sem\}|c_j) \mathbb{P}(f_2|c_j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(c_j)} + \beta \frac{\mathbb{P}(f_2|c_i) \cdot \mathbb{P}(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j} \mathbb{P}(f_2|c_j) \cdot \mathbb{P}(c_j)}
\]

(5.4)

Again I evaluated the model against the children’s classification data and found a close fit (Figure 5.5). The best fitting value of $\beta$ ranged from 0.49 to 0.83, and was 0.65 overall, meaning that children would be choosing not to use semantic features on 65% of classification decisions. A generalized log likelihood test showed that this model also significantly outperformed the optimal naïve Bayesian classifier ($p < 0.0001$)
Figure 5.5: Classification as predicted by a model biased not to use semantic information 65% of the time

5.4 Discussion of the models

Tsez noun classes are characterized by both semantic and phonological features. Children have been shown to be able to use these features when classifying novel nouns. Here I showed that their classification patterns differ from those of an optimal Bayesian classifier when nouns have semantic and phonological features that make conflicting predictions. The differences we see between children’s classification patterns and the predictions made by the optimal Bayesian classifier could be due to children’s incomplete encoding of the features on nouns in the input, children’s incomplete encoding of the features on experimental items, or a bias to infer the class of a noun based on phonological features rather than semantic ones. To investigate these possibilities I made three models that take into account ways in which the difference between semantic and phonological features could lead to children’s apparent preference to use the less reliable phonological features. These models examined how classification would look if a learner had (a) misrepresented semantic features in the
lexicon, (b) misencoded semantic features during the classification experiment, or (c) developed a bias to use phonological information in noun classification due to its higher reliability in the early stages of lexical acquisition. All three models fit children’s data significantly better than the optimal naïve Bayesian classifier did. This suggests that although originally children did not look as though they were behaving optimally with respect to the input, they may well be behaving optimally with respect to their intake, that is, the input as they have represented it.

It is not obvious how one would best to evaluate the alternative models with respect to one another. For example, each model yielded a different best fit parameter, corresponding to a different degree of misrepresentation or bias. While these best fitting parameters may differ in terms of their ‘reasonableness’ (i.e. misrepresenting 95% of semantic features in the lexicon at age 6 seems quite high), it isn’t immediately clear how to measure reasonableness, or how to compare it across models. That is, I don’t have a metric for determining whether misrepresenting 95% of semantic features in the lexicon is more or less reasonable than preferring not to use semantic features in classification decisions 60% of the time. Furthermore, it is likely that a combination of all three of these processes (and perhaps more that I haven’t considered here) is influencing children’s classification decisions. This could potentially be explored through a model that combines all of these processes; however as all of these models fit the data so closely, it would be difficult to determine which and to what extent each type of misrepresentation or bias is involved.

This work has several important implications for research statistical learning and language acquisition. First, I identified an area where children’s behavior does
not appear to reflect the ideal inferences licensed by the statistical patterns in the input. Three models allowed me to investigate the source of this asymmetry, giving us greater insight into how what a learner can encode from the input could influence the inferences drawn about what information is important for acquiring each part of the linguistic system, as well as more specific inferences about how to classify novel words. Now that I have revealed what kinds of patterns we might see when a child has misencoded the input or has made incorrect inferences about what information matters for noun classification, I can conduct further research to determine which of these might be at the root of Tsez children’s behavior. I can look at, for example, what predictions each account would have across development. If a child has merely failed to encode certain semantic features on lexical items, I could independently test when children can reliably encode these features and see if this correlates with more adultlike performance on a noun classification task. If instead it is the case that child can encode all of the relevant features, but they have a bias to use phonological features for noun classification due to an earlier inference that phonological features were more important (based on the earliest stages of lexical development when only phonological dependencies were trackable), then we can look at children solving other problems that might depend on semantic features, but problems that children wouldn’t begin solving until later in development due to independent constraints on the natures of the problems. For example, a child might not begin to track correlations between animacy of subjects for different verb types (e.g. raising and control verbs, cf. Becker, 2007) until the child is at a stage where he is building structure and determining the subject of a given verb. This stage most certainly
follows the acquisition of at least a small lexicon with meanings in place. Thus in
learning this kind of phenomenon the learner would have begun learning it at a point
when he was able to encode and thus keep track of correlating semantic features.
Future work will hopefully determine where children can use information like animacy
to learn more about syntax or the lexicon and where they cannot, shedding light on
the nature of the difficulty witnessed with semantic features like animacy here.

Second, while each model differed in where in the language acquisition frame-
work the asymmetry came from, all employed a weakening of the statistical import
of semantic features. That is, children appeared to weaken a generalization that was
very strongly supported in the input. This is a distinct pattern from the finding
that children learning an artificial language amplify an already strong statistical
tendency (Hudson-Kam & Newport, 2009). However another way to view my data
is not by a weakening of the import of semantic features on its own, but rather as
a relative strengthening of the import of phonological features. That is, perhaps
when semantic features weren’t reliably available to children they could only keep
track of the weak generalizations available from the semantics, and, in line with
what children are claimed to do in artificial language learning, strengthened this
generalization in an effort to find some systematicity in the noun classification in the
grammar. Further research and modeling efforts could be employed to determine
whether this is plausible, and if so, what sort of input or inference would be necessary
for children to back off from the strengthened generalization about phonology to
become adultlike in their classification patterns.

Next, I showed that it is possible for a learner to be suboptimal with respect
to the input and Bayesian at the same time. That is, I demonstrated that while children’s behavior does not align with the predictions made by the optimal Bayesian classifier, it can be predicted by modifying the terms of the Bayesian classifier in reasonable ways. Thus I was able to model children’s suboptimal behavior using a Bayesian model, rather than adopting some other system of computation. This is important if we want to be able to rely on Bayesian computation more generally in language acquisition (see also Chapter 7 for further discussion). If I had instead shown that Bayesian computation makes the wrong kinds of predictions for noun classification and there was no reasonable way to constrain or modify the model to predict children’s behavior, we would have had to concede that not all computation is plausibly Bayesian. This might weaken an argument that any other computation involved in language learning is Bayesian as it would lose any force of argument that parsimony would have endowed.

Finally, my models showed that it is plausible that these children are indeed behaving optimally with respect to some statistical distribution, just not one directly measureable from the input. This point is crucial as researchers attempt to extend accounts of statistical learning to a greater range of problems, highlighting the fact that the critical question isn’t whether or not children are using statistics to acquire language, but what statistics they are using. This problem relates directly back to the theme of this entire dissertation, that language acquisition is constrained by what children are able to encode from the input. Thus the statistics available for children to draw generalizations from will be limited directly by what children are able to encode from the input, which is in turn constrained by what a child has
learned so far and by hypotheses they may entertain about what information should be considered for what problems.
Chapter 6

Encoding, a classification experiment in Norwegian

In the past few chapters we have looked at how both children’s abilities to reliably perceive and represent features of the input, as well as hypotheses they bring to the task of language acquisition, filter what information they can ultimately encode from the input. As outlined in Chapter 2, noun classes are characterized by both noun internal and noun external information. In Chapter 3 we looked at children’s abilities to encode and represent noun internal information. The results of the Tsez experiment suggested that they used this information probabilistically, and out of proportion with its distribution in the input.

What we would like to do now is investigate how children use noun external information. If they use it probabilistically to infer the class of a novel noun, we will have good evidence that at least at the earlier stages of development it is represented this way. If they use it deterministically, we won’t be able to tell
whether this is the way it is used from the very beginning of acquisition or whether a probabilistic system with nearly discrete probabilities is built from a prior system which would look more probabilistic. In what follows, we ask how children use noun external distributional information in the acquisition of noun classes, namely whether they have different expectations for information that appears deterministic versus probabilistic crosslinguistically. As with the classification experiment in Tsez, while the experiment will directly tell us something about the information used in the acquisition of noun classes, it can also highlight differences in input and the encoded intake.

6.1 Previous research on the use of noun external information

Several studies that have looked at noun class acquisition have looked at children’s use of noun external distributional information. Cyr & Shi, in press, showed that at as young as 20 months, French acquiring children showed evidence of being able to use determiners to classify novel nouns in a habituation task. Children familiarized to novel words paired with an indefinite determiner noticed a changed when they heard the same words paired with the definite determiner of the other gender. Thus, as early as 20 months it looks as thought children have some idea the abstract representations underlying noun classes. This abstract characterization is realized in the fact that nouns seen with noun external distributional information characteristic
of one class are likely to be seen with another piece of noun external distributional
information for that class, and unlikely to be seen with information for other classes.

Children have been shown to have greater difficulty with noun class agreement
when they need to use it to determine and subsequently produce the class of a novel
noun or match a sentence to a picture. Karmiloff-Smith, 1979 showed that children
from age 3 to 11 can use noun external distributional information to categorize
novel nouns, but younger children have more trouble doing so. Children were
introduced to novel nouns (some of which had predictive noun internal features)
using indefinite determiners, and then phrases included the definite determiner and
novel noun were elicited from the children. Children could use both noun internal
and noun external information to classify the novel nouns, but showed a slight
preference for noun internal phonological information when it conflicted with the
external information. In Xhosa, researchers found that while by age 3;3 children
were producing agreement with noun classes, they had difficulty matching pictures to
sentences when deciding between pictures meant interpreting the noun class marker
on the verb (J. G. deVilliers & Gxilishe, 2009; Gxilishe, Smouse, Xhalisa, & deVilliers,
2009). Performance improved when children were asked to act out the sentences
using toys (Smouse, 2011). These results give us further evidence that children do
not make use of the noun external information as easily as we might expect, given
its reliability in the input.

Thus it remains an open question how children use this information in acquiring
noun classes. Whether this information is used deterministically or probabilistically
may be particularly interesting to look at when it classifies a noun in a way that
Table 6.1: Predictions for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Only External Information Used</th>
<th>Everything Used</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Everything is Deterministic</td>
<td><strong>Ruled out:</strong> Classification of novel nouns with and without predictive features is probabilistic (Tsez Experiment)</td>
<td><strong>Ruled out:</strong> Classification of novel nouns with and without predictive features is probabilistic (Tsez Experiment)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Noun Internal Information is Probabilistic                      | **Tentatively ruled out:** Noun internal information in input is not reflected in encoded intake (Tsez Experiments) | 1. Synchronous regular classification with noun external information and probabilistic classification using noun internal information  
2. Use of noun internal information could vary across development |
| Everything is Probabilistic                                     | **Tentatively ruled out:** Noun internal information in input is not reflected in encoded intake (Tsez Experiments) | 1. Synchronous probabilistic classification with noun external and internal information  
2. Use of both noun internal and external information could vary across development |

makes a conflicting prediction with the probabilistic noun internal distributional information. In Chapter 5 I found tentative support for the hypotheses where children use both noun internal and noun external information to acquire noun classes, as children’s use of noun internal information did not match that of adults. These results helped me narrow down my original six hypotheses about noun class acquisition and representation to the two repeated here in Table 6.1.

To further support these hypotheses, and determine between the remaining
two, I need to investigate children’s use of noun external information. If children relied on external information alone to acquire noun classes, we would expect them to be able to make use of it when classifying novel nouns. If, on the other hand, children used this information in combination with noun internal regularities, it isn’t clear how robust their knowledge of noun external information would need to be. They would have to have some probabilistic sensitivity to this information, or at least be able to use it appropriately to have any kind of noun class system, but whether or not they need to be able to use this information in the deterministic way predicted by the input. By looking at whether or not children rely on noun external distributional information to classify novel nouns, in particular when this information conflicts with predictions about noun class made by noun internal distributional information, I can determine which of my remaining two hypotheses can account for the acquisition and representation of noun classes.

6.2 Choosing Norwegian

Ideally this work would have been continued in Tsez, but unfortunately due to an increasingly unstable political situation in Dagestan it was no longer safe enough to travel to conduct research. The work was instead conducted in Norwegian, which was a sensible choice not only for practical reasons, but for the following considerations as well. First, and most generally, any theory of noun class acquisition should hopefully be one that could apply to children learning any kind of noun class system, and so expanding to a typologically distinct language is good for that reason. Second,
Norwegian has a three gender system that is less well defined in some sense than Tsez noun classes: noun class is only regularly shown internal to the DP on indefinite articles and definite suffixes, and while there has been some work attempting to identify noun internal distributional features that can predict class (Trosterud, 2001), the psychological status of these cues to classify novel nouns is unknown. Norwegian also proves to be a difficult language to work on, due to the variability across dialects in terms of how many classes there are, as several dialects collapse two of the classes, masculine and feminine, into one. There is further variability across dialects in terms of which nouns are assigned to which classes. For better or worse, the next stage of this project was carried out in Norwegian, and despite the differences between the languages, I predict that acquisition and representation should follow roughly the same patterns, in terms of what kinds of information are useful to the learner or speaker.

6.3 Overview of experiments

I wanted to test two aspects of the role noun external distributional information on acquisition and representation. First, can speakers use noun external information to classify nouns? And second, what do speakers do when probabilistic noun internal and deterministic noun external information make conflicting predictions about a noun’s class? If I were working in Tsez, I could move on directly to test noun external distributional information, but since I am working in a new language, it is first necessary to determine (1) whether the language has predictive noun internal
features for each class and (2) whether speakers are sensitive to these features when classifying novel nouns. Once I have established the answers to these two questions, I look at how speakers use noun external distributional information, and how they use this information when it is in conflict with the predictions made by the noun internal distributional information.

6.3.1 Norwegian noun classes

Many spoken dialects of Norwegian have three noun classes (grammatical genders), labeled in the traditional Indo-European fashion as Masculine, Feminine and Neuter. In what follows, I will continue to refer to the three class by these three names, with the clarification that these are formal features only, and do not imply, for example, a ‘male’ feature on all the nouns in the masculine class (only on the nouns that actually denote male humans). I could just as easily label them as the Tsez noun classes are labeled, as Class 1, Class 2 and Class 3, without losing any of the descriptive power that goes along with the traditional names of the classes.

Noun external distributional information

Noun external distributional information in Norwegian is visible in two both unique definite suffixes for each class, as well as unique indefinite determiners (Table 6.2).

Noun internal distributional information

Past researchers have identified semantic, phonological and morphological features that can be used to classify Norwegian nouns (Trosterud, 2001). For example, nouns
Table 6.2: Norwegian Noun Class Agreement (TromsøDialect)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
<th>Neuter</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Indefinite Determiner</td>
<td><strong>en</strong> <strong>gutt</strong></td>
<td><strong>ei</strong> <strong>bok</strong></td>
<td><strong>et</strong> <strong>hus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a boy</td>
<td>a book</td>
<td>a house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Definite Suffix</td>
<td><strong>gutt</strong> <strong>en</strong></td>
<td><strong>boka</strong></td>
<td><strong>huset</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the boy</td>
<td>the book</td>
<td>the house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjective (only with indefinites)</td>
<td><strong>en grønn</strong> <strong>gutt</strong></td>
<td><strong>ei grønn</strong> <strong>bok</strong></td>
<td><strong>et grønt</strong> <strong>hus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a <em>green</em> boy</td>
<td>a <em>green</em> book</td>
<td>a <em>green</em> house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominative pronoun</td>
<td><strong>han, den</strong></td>
<td><strong>hun/ho, den</strong></td>
<td><strong>det</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>he, it</strong></td>
<td><strong>she, it</strong></td>
<td>it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accusative pronoun</td>
<td><strong>ham/han, den</strong></td>
<td><strong>henne, den</strong></td>
<td><strong>det</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>him, it</strong></td>
<td><strong>her, it</strong></td>
<td>it</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

denoting males tend to be classified as masculine, those denoting females tend to be classified as feminine and those ending with the suffix -skap tend to be neuter. These are only some of a number of features that have been shown to be useful in classification. Trosterud, 2001 lays out 47 rules that can correctly classify 94% percent of Norwegian nouns according to semantic, morphological and phonological noun internal distributional information. However, many of his rules only classify a handful of noun types, making them less likely to be favored by a learner looking for rules that can classify nouns probabilistically (as the likelihood, the probability of a feature given a class, will be quite low across all classes). Additionally, many of his rules depend on words that would probably not be known to a child while he is acquiring noun classes (e.g. words for grammatical category are all neuter). As with Tsez, I was more interested in learning what features were predictive on the nouns that children would hear frequently than finding an exahaustate set of classification rules.
In order to approximate the nouns that Norwegian children might know, I used a list of 833 English nouns taken from the MacArthur-Bates CDI (Fenson et al., 1993) and translated into Norwegian. A Norwegian speaker with sophisticated knowledge of both linguistics and my hypotheses checked that these translations were indeed the words Norwegian children would hear (i.e. not obscure translations) and tagged them for the proper classification for the Tromsø dialect.

I then tagged each noun much in the same way that Tsez nouns had been tagged, for different phonological and semantic features and used decision tree modeling to determine which features were most predictive of class. As the entire tree is uninformative, a summary of the most predictive features can be seen in Table 6.3.

There are several aspects of this information that are important to consider as I move into testing speakers’ sensitivity to these cues. First, the -e final cue for

---

1A corpus of child directed and child Norwegian does exist (Anderssen, 2006), but was not used in this investigation due to the fact that it was not available at the time this study went underway. Future work will involve analysis of this corpus to get a better idea of both what nouns and noun external information children are exposed to, as well as what kinds of errors they make when they begin to produce noun class agreement.
feminine is homophonous with the neuter definite suffix -et, as t codas in unstressed syllables are unpronounced. Therefore when eliciting definites, it will be difficult to determine whether a noun with this cue remains uninflected or is classified as a neuter.

Second, there are no highly predictive cues for Neuter. Though the semantic (or perhaps better syntactic) feature mass has a weak tendency to be classified as Neuter (36% of mass nouns are neuter), this is not the majority (as 48% are classified as Masculine). Furthermore, it would be difficult to test in the paradigms given below, as, much like in English, the indefinite appears without a determiner. Whether or not this kind of syntactic/semantic information can be used in the same way as semantic and morphophonological features will remain an open question. The lack of a strong noun internal cue for Neuter is worth pointing out, as we consider the question of whether noun internal information is necessary to acquire noun classes or just very useful.

Finally, there is arguably an -a final cue for feminine, which while predictive may prove problematic to test, due to its homophony with the feminine definite suffix. That is, it will be impossible to determine if a noun with this cue is used in the definite whether it has the feminine definite suffix (and has thus been categorized as feminine) or whether it remains uninflected (implying that children aren’t classifying the novel noun).
6.4 Experiment 1: Use of noun internal distributional information

I first wanted to verify that Norwegian children are sensitive to noun internal distributional features. To do this I devised a classification task similar to the one used with Tsez children, where children were introduced to nouns, both known and novel, without any classifying information and an indefinite form was elicited.

6.4.1 Task

I wanted to introduce children to novel nouns without any noun external information that would indicate their class, so that I could see how they would classify novel nouns on the basis of noun internal information alone. Much like in English, nouns in Norwegian cannot appear without either an indefinite determiner or a definite suffix. As both of these would give away the class of a noun, I had to find a context where novel nouns could be introduced without any noun external information. I found that embedded nouns in compounds provided just such an environment. Norwegian has productive noun-noun compounding, where the compound takes the class of the head noun. For example, musboks, a compound formed from mus (feminine, mouse) and boks (masculine, box), is masculine, as boks is masculine. Thus there is no noun external information in musboks that would indicate the class of mus. Using compounds, I could introduce nouns to subjects without giving away the class of the non-head noun. I could then elicit a form where the child was required to break down the compound and use the non-head noun (mus) with an indefinite
determiner, showing the child’s beliefs about class of that noun. For example, I could ask the child What’s in the musboks?, and the child would respond ei mus, using the feminine indefinite determiner. The class of head noun (e.g. boks) was balanced across items to avoid effects of that noun’s class being used to classify the non-head noun.

Children were introduced to a turtle from another planet who had lost all of his things when his spaceship crashed. Some helpers had found all kinds of boxes, backpacks, cupboards and baskets with different items in them. A native Norwegian speaker of the local dialect introduced the child to the item (always a compound like mus-boks). The child then had to look at what was inside (e.g. a mouse), and ask the turtle if he wanted it (e.g. ei mus). When the child used the indefinite article with the noun outside of the compound, its form indicated how the child had classified the noun. The order of item was pseudorandomized by the experimenter to ensure a varied order of real and nonce word and words from each class. As the distinct pronunciations of the indefinite determiners can be subtle for an nonnative speaker to perceive, the entire task was recorded for post-test coding of the results by a native Norwegian speaker.

6.4.2 Materials

Both real and nonce nouns were used as non-head (target) nouns in the compounds. Words were selected or invented to have features (or combinations of features) that were found to be predictive of class. The full set of features and feature combinations
Table 6.4: Feature combinations on words used in Experiment 1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature Type</th>
<th>Masculine</th>
<th>Feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Semantic</td>
<td>male human</td>
<td>female human</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phonological</td>
<td>e-initial</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Agreeing</td>
<td></td>
<td>e-initial &amp; female human</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Conflicting</td>
<td>e-initial &amp; male human</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

used in the task can be seen in Table 6.4. The full set of words used can be found in Appendix D. Each compound had an accompanying drawing that showed the compound with the target inside it (e.g. ‘mousebox’ with a mouse inside it).

6.4.3 Predictions

Just as in the Tsez classification experiment, I expect that children should be sensitive to noun internal distributional properties. Consistent with the results of the Tsez experiment, I expect that if children are using both noun internal and noun external information to acquire noun classes, their sensitivity to noun internal features might differ from what the distribution of these features in the input predicts. Additionally if the patterns we saw in Tsez acquiring children reflect something general about children’s ability to encode certain features on nouns, or use these features for classification, I expect to see an asymmetry in the use of semantic and morphophonological cues.
6.4.4 Participants

Participants were 17 Norwegian children: 9 from a kindergarten, (mean age 5;1, range 4;2-5;9) and 11 from an elementary school (mean age 6;8, range 6;4-7;2). An additional 18 kindergarteners participated, but their results were excluded from the analysis either because the failed to use either an indefinite determiner or definite suffix on the majority of the items (4 children), because they failed to correctly classify 10 real words, whose class they were expected to know (11 children), or because they only used masculine and neuter determiners throughout the task (3 children). This last pattern could be indicative of knowledge of another dialect, as some dialects in Norwegian lack the Feminine class altogether.

6.4.5 Results

A native Norwegian speaker unfamiliar with the hypotheses of the experiment transcribed the recordings of children performing the task. Results were coded based on what class the child assigned to the target noun, based on their choice of indefinite determiner. Just as in the Tsez experiment, I compared distributions of classification with each cue type for each class (real words) or target class (nonce words). One unforeseen difficulty with the task was that when nouns are in compounds, some nouns require a ‘support vowel’, that happens to be -e. This means that it may have been unclear to children when presented with -e final nouns in compounds.

\footnote{Instead of classifying these words correctly, they classified these, and all other words in the task, as if they were masculine. This is similar to a pattern observed with the Tsez speaking children, discussed above in Chapter 5}
whether this -e was part of the novel noun or a support vowel. As I was eliciting the indefinite determiner, I could eliminate from the results those nouns where the child omitted the final -e when producing the indefinite form, inferring that if the child did not produce the final vowel it has been interpreted as a support vowel, and therefore wouldn’t influence the classification of the novel noun.

**Real words**

The results in Table 6.6 reflect the proportion of nouns correctly assigned to each class, given each cue type. Overall, children do do very well classifying real words that are masculine and neuter, but appear to struggle with Feminine nouns. Due to the fact that some dialects of Norwegian lack the Feminine gender, it is not surprising, as children probably have variable input with respect to where they encounter these nouns. When children misclassified Feminine nouns, they classified them as Masculine, consistent with how they appear in the two-gender dialects. Finally, Masculine and Neuter nouns with Conflicting cues (real nouns that were Masculine or Neuter but ended in the -e final phonological cue for feminine), were the source of the only imperfections in classifying Masculine and Neuter nouns. While the proportions are very small (4% and 6% respectively), this patterns is suggestive of sensitivity to phonological cues out of proportion with their reliability, much like we saw in the Tsez case.
Table 6.5: Classification of real words (percent classified correctly)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Semantic</th>
<th>Phonological</th>
<th>No Cue</th>
<th>Conflicting</th>
<th>Agreeing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>na</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuter</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>na</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 6.6: Classification of real words (percent classified correctly)

Table 6.7: Classification of nonce words (percent assigned to target class)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Semantic</th>
<th>Phonological</th>
<th>Conflicting</th>
<th>Agreeing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>na</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Nonce words**

The results in Table 6.7 reflect the proportion of nouns assigned to the target class (the class most strongly predicted by noun internal information), given each cue type.

Overall, Norwegian children are not successful at using noun internal information to classify novel nouns. A breakdown of these results shows that this is due to a strong preference to classify all novel words as masculine, regardless of the cue type. There is a very slight preference to classify nouns as Feminine with either semantic or phonological cues for Feminine. Interestingly, we see this tendency whether the nouns also have a semantic cue predicting masculine or not. That is, children allow the morphophonological information to override both the predictions of the semantic information and the very strong bias to make everything masculine (albeit very rarely). While these effects are small and no conclusions can be drawn...
from them alone, they are suggestive that children are sensitive to these cues\(^3\). Thus it looks as though children have a very strong bias to classify every novel noun as masculine, but when this is overridden it is done so in a manner consistent with the noun internal information\(^4\).

### 6.4.6 Discussion of Experiment 1

In this classification task we saw that while Norwegian children largely ignore noun internal predictive information, there is a slight sensitivity to predictive morphophonological information. While a much weaker result, this finding is reminiscent of the finding in Tsez where children prefer to use phonological information when the two types make conflicting predictions.

Furthermore I tentatively replicated the finding from Tsez where children use phonological information more than semantic information. Of course, it’s important to take note that in Norwegian, the morphophonological information appears a sense to be a statistically stronger cue than the semantic information. That is, while 82% of females are in the Feminine class, only 7% of Feminine nouns are females. Nouns ending in -e, on the other hand, make up 55% of the Feminine class, even though only 46% of -e final nouns are are in that class. In Tsez, semantic cues tended to be

\(^3\)This pattern begs for computational modeling like that done in Chapter 5 to determine whether the combination of some feature misrepresentation paired with variability in the input and a very large Masculine class could predict this sort of classification behavior

\(^4\)Rodina and Westergaard (2011) have found a similar pattern, where children show a preference to use the masculine indefinite determiner even when exhibiting knowledge of the correct definite suffix for a given noun
statistically stronger cues on both measures.

Now that I have established some sensitivity to noun internal distributional information by Norwegian speaking children, I want to look at how they use noun external information.

6.5 Experiment 2: Use of noun external distributional information

In this second experiment I wanted to test whether children will use noun external distributional information to classify novel nouns. I wanted to see if they are sensitive to this information being linked to the class of the noun. That is, whether seeing a novel noun appearing with an indefinite determiner showing its class is enough to trigger using the definite forms for the same class. I also wanted to see what happens when noun internal information makes a conflicting prediction. If the indefinite determiner predicts one class but a morphophonological cue on the noun predicts another, what will the children do?

6.5.1 Task

In order to test whether children can use noun external information to classify a novel noun, I had to devise a situation where a novel noun would be introduced with some kind of noun external information, and another form of noun external information would then be elicited from the child subjects. This was not a challenge, as it is quite
natural to introduce a novel noun with an indefinite determiner, show something happen to it, and ask for a description of what happened that will naturally involve a definite suffix.

To incorporate this basic framework, the task consisted of watching some scenarios of some children visiting a blind alien turtle’s home planet, and describing to the blind turtle and an experimenter what happened in each scene. Each scene involved a boy, a girl, a known noun and a novel noun (as in Figure 6.1). At the beginning of each scene the native Norwegian speaking experimenter would say (in Norwegian) ‘Here they found en/øi/et fepp and a dog, a fepp and a dog (pointing to the novel and known nouns in turn). Let’s see what happens’. Something would happen in the scene (e.g. the fepp would slide down the hill and kick the dog), and then the child would be prompted to describe the scene. The goal was to elicit descriptions of the novel objects using a definite determiner and the novel noun. If the child used pronouns or just pointed to a referent they were asked for clarification and reminded that the turtle couldn’t see what was happening. As in Experiment 1, participants were recorded during the task to allow for a native Norwegian speaker to transcribe these recordings for accurate coding of responses afterwards.

6.5.2 Materials

Test items involved 36 novel nouns, created to have no predictive features, or to have the predictive features used in Experiment 1 (repeated in Table 6.8). Three items from each of the four item types were presented with each indefinite determiner. Thus
all test items appeared with a predictive exponent of agreement feature (Masculine, Feminine or Neuter indefinite determiner), and some test items also had predictive noun internal features (male, female, -e final). Real words were present as controls, and were balanced across items so that there were trials where each item type appeared with a real noun from each real gender.
6.5.3 Predictions

To review my predictions regarding noun external information, if children have knowledge of noun classes, implying knowledge of the abstract relations between different exponents of noun class in the noun external information, I would expect that seeing a novel noun with agreement information for one class would be enough to classify that noun as part of the class that that agreement information signifies. If children expect that this information does not probabilistically correlate with class, but instead determines it, they should use it reliably, and any noun internal information that makes a conflicting prediction should be ignored. However, if children represent this information probabilistically and have not perfectly encoded it, it’s possible that predictions made by noun internal information could outweigh that of noun external information.

6.5.4 Participants

Fifteen children (mean age 6;8, range 6;4-7;3) were tested individually in a private room at an elementary school in Tromsø, Norway.

6.5.5 Results

Coding of the classification of novel words was based on what definite suffix the children used when describing what happened to the novel object. Children occasionally used pronouns or pointed to the objects, but used the novel word when prompted by an experimenter saying something like ‘Remember, the turtle can’t see. This is a
fepp’. On a small proportion of trials, children used double definites (a combination of a definite determiner and a definite suffix), but classification was still visible in the suffix. On 10% of trials children failed to inflect the novel nouns with a definite suffix or repeat the indefinite determiner. These trials were excluded from analysis. As mentioned when outlining noun external information, there is homophony between the neuter definite -et and an uninflected noun ending in -e. Therefore, outside of double definites, it was difficult to determine whether a child was not inflecting a novel -e-final noun or was using the neuter definite. To overcome this issue, I looked at the child’s pattern on other trials. If there were no other trials where they failed to inflect the novel noun, I counted these forms as inflected with the neuter definite. If there were any trials where they unambiguously failed to inflect a novel noun, I counted these items as instances of omitted inflection and did not include them in the results.

First I will look at the items that only gave children noun external information to guide their classification. As we can see in Figure 6.2), we see a preference for making novel nouns masculine, regardless of the class of the indefinite determiner used to introduce the noun. However, we do see that at least some of the time children are willing to use the neuter indefinite to classify novel nouns. This result is surprising, as it means that 61% of the time children are ignoring highly predictive noun external information when classifying novel nouns. A Chi-Squared test shows a significant difference between classification with Masculine and Neuter determiners $\chi^2(2, 118) = 19.05, p < 0.0001$ but no difference between Feminine and Neuter $\chi^2(2, 26) = 4.15, p = 0.125$ or Masculine and Feminine $\chi^2(2, 106) = 2.14, p = 0.343$. 

127
When nouns have semantic cues predicting class (Figures 6.3-6.4), regardless of whether these cues conflict with or align with the predictions made by the indefinite determiner children maintain the preference to classify all novel nouns as Masculine. This result is also surprising, because it looks as though when novel nouns denote humans, children abandoned what little ability they had to use the predictions made by the Neuter determiner. However, the fact that differences in the semantic cue of natural gender make no difference to their classification are perhaps not surprising, as this information did not influence classification in Experiment 1 either. There are no significant differences in classification based on the class predicted by the determiner or the class predicted by the noun internal cue.

Interestingly, when nouns have a morphophonological cue to class (Figure 6.5), children seem more willing to diverge from their tendency to classify all nouns as Masculine. This seems to be relatively independent of the classification given by the indefinite determiner, though the tendency is noticeably less when the noun has
Figure 6.3: Classification of novel nouns denoting male humans presented with indefinite determiners

Figure 6.4: Classification of novel nouns denoting male humans presented with indefinite determiners
6.5.6 Discussion

Overall, the results from Experiment 2 are in line with what others have shown about children’s use of noun external information. Children appear very reticent to use deterministic noun external information to classify novel nouns, allowing a general bias to classify all novel nouns as Masculine to overrule all predictions made
by Feminine agreement, and even a large proportion of predictions made by Neuter agreement. However, probabilistic noun internal information appears to be able to overrule both the bias to classify nouns as Masculine and the predictions made by noun external information. This suggests that children have a very strong reliance on probabilistic morphophonological information, even at an age where we might have expected their knowledge of noun classes to be robustly intact. In the next section I will discuss the potential implications of these results with respect to my hypotheses.

6.6 Noun external distributional information is probabilistic (at least initially)

While the behavior we saw when children were presented with nouns paired with diagnostic noun external information might be surprising if we had expected it to be used deterministically, the very same behavior is understandable if noun external distributional information is, at least initially, tracked and used probabilistically, just the way noun internal information is used. Furthermore, as noun external information doesn’t appear to be used deterministically, when nouns lack strong predictive noun internal features, we can more strongly rule out the hypotheses that noun external information alone is used to acquire classes. If it were, we would have expected to see much more regular classification dependent on these features.

These results appear to support the hypothesis that both noun internal and
noun external information are used to discover noun classes and subsequently classify novel nouns, and that both are represented through probabilistic relations with noun class, at least in the earlier stages of noun class acquisition (Table 6.9).

There are several questions that this hypothesis brings up, which will be addressed in the following subsections. First, I want to ask how it could be that such robustly regular information would ever appear to have less than a perfect correlation with class, as learners appear to use it. Second, I want to ask how I might model this result to better inform future hypotheses. Next, I need to return to my acquisition hypotheses and map out exactly what the learner would be doing with each type of information in order to acquire noun classes. Finally, we can think about the implications that my hypothesis has for the structure and representation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 6.9: Possibilities for Noun Class Acquisition and Representation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Only External Information Used</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Everything is Deterministic</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Noun Internal Information is Probabilistic</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Everything is Probabilistic</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Everything Used</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ruled out</strong>: Classification of novel nouns with and without predictive features is probabilistic (Tsez Experiment)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ruled out</strong>: Noun external information appears to be used probabilistically (Norwegian Experiment 2)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Supported**: Noun internal and external information appears to be used probabilistically, encoded intake differs from input (Tsez and Norwegian Experiments) |
of the lexicon.

6.6.1 Why isn’t noun external information encoded faithfully?

Noun external distributional information appears highly regular, so it comes as a surprise that it might not be encoded faithfully. There are two reasons why this could be so. First, in order to encode this information the learner has to both segment the morphological exponents of agreement and track the dependencies between these exponents and nouns in the input. At a subsequent stage it is not the dependency between the exponents and nouns that would be tracked, but the dependency between the abstract class generating these exponents and the exponents and nouns. Both stages require the child to form dependencies across levels in the lexicon, first surface level dependencies between functional morphemes and lexical items and then abstract ones between abstract classes and both lexical items and functional morphemes. If there is any syncretism in the paradigm (and both Tsez and Norwegian have significant levels of syncretism in their noun external distributional information), this tracking would be even more difficult. It is not impossible to imagine that simply tracking surface level dependencies between sounds (e.g. the first or last segment in a noun) and the phonological forms of morphemes might be easier for a child at an earlier stage. This means that early on in development the child would depend on phonological cues on the noun, rather than on the identity of the noun, to track dependencies in the input. This would have a very similar implication to the
difference between phonological and semantic noun internal features, namely that phonological features are more reliable and therefore more useful early on. The child would come to rely on what was useful in the early stages and could take a great while to overcome these learned biases. Future work will determine whether this is indeed the case, but it at least doesn’t seem implausible to posit at present.

6.6.2 Modeling this result

I have suggested that my data points toward a probabilistic representation of both noun internal and noun external information, as seen in Figure 6.6 (repeated from Chapter 2). In future work I can test out the predictions of this hypothesis by modeling inferences about a novel noun’s class based on both noun internal and noun external information. Such a model would be a relatively straightforward extension of the probabilistic model of noun classification given in Chapter 5, repeated here:

$$P(c_i | f_1 \ldots f_n) = \frac{P(f_1 | c_i) \ldots P(f_n | c_i) \cdot P(c_i)}{\sum_{c_j \in \text{all classes}} P(f_1 | c_j) \ldots P(f_n | c_j) \cdot P(c_j)}$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.1)$$

The only modification is an independent term in the likelihood that is the probability of the noun external information given the class. This model is appealing for several reasons. First, it makes noun external information straightforwardly probabilistic. With the accumulation of sufficient data, it could look deterministic, but with sparser or noisier data (that could reasonably be attributed to a child who has trouble encoding dependencies between noun class and noun external information), it might look probabilistic the way we have seen it working in Norwegian children.
Second, it allows us to look at paradigms where syncretism among noun external information for different classes would mean that inferences from this information to class are in some cases very unreliable. Of course, the level of uncertainty with which noun external information would have to be encoded to give the kinds of results we see would have to be probed in a manner similar to that used in Chapter 5. Similarly, different amounts of syncretism in a paradigm might affect the inference differently. Future work will involve building this model and test these hypotheses.

### 6.6.3 The role of noun internal information

In Chapter 2 I discussed findings from artificial language learning literature that suggested that something like noun internal information was necessary to acquire lexical subclasses (K. H. Smith, 1966; Braine, 1987; Frigo & McDonald, 1998; Gerken et al., 2002, 2005). I questioned whether this reflected a deep property of the learner, or was something triggered by the properties of the artificial language acquisition task.
At this point, with my hypothesis that noun classes are represented probabilistically and acquired as such, I can further hypothesize that noun internal information isn’t a necessary piece of noun class acquisition. Since noun internal information exists in noun class systems it is of course used to acquire a systematic correlation between nouns and classes, but it is not based in any deep property of a learning mechanism. Simply, the more observable, encodable systematicity that exists in the system, the easier the system is to acquire. With this in mind, perhaps a reexamination of the artificial language learning experiments is called for, as my hypothesis predicts that such classes should be acquirable without internal correlating information, but that this would be more difficult.

As to why this systematicity exists, or why noun class systems exist at all, some speculation is warranted. One hypothesis is that noun classes exist as a generalization of some historical variation in the input (variation, say in the determiner system). When attempting to make sense this variation, learners would fix one determiner to one set of nouns, and another determiner to another. The learner would be searching for some systematicity in how to do this assignment, and salient morphophonological or semantic features might stand out and be used for this purpose. The result would be a noun class system, with regular noun external information and some regularities in noun internal features. This sort of account is not implausible when considering the kinds of generalization children make in learning artificial languages (Hudson-Kam & Newport, 2009), or the regularization of variable determiners that happens in language evolution experiments (K. Smith & Wonnacott, 2010). Further work will hopefully address this hypothesis.
6.6.4 How are noun classes acquired?

At last, I can address the question I set out to answer: how are noun classes acquired? I have indirect evidence that both noun internal and noun external information are used in their acquisition, and that this information is used probabilistically. I will return to the pieces of the language acquisition model in order to see how these might fit together.

First I will return to the hypothesis space. In this case we can assume a relatively minimal hypothesis space: the learner would expect (1) that the lexicon could be partitioned, and (2) that this partitioning could be predictable based on both noun internal and noun external distributional information. This means that the learner would be looking for systematic correspondences between noun internal features and noun external distributional information in order to discover how many classes there were, what information characterized them, and what nouns were in each class. Additionally, the learner might have expectation to find certain kind of information correlating with class (e.g. biological semantic features) and not others (e.g. paper, clothing).

In order to find these systematic correspondences, the learner would have to be able to encode noun internal information as well as noun external information. It is possible that at the earliest stage this would just be an encoding of phonological strings, and the learner would be tracking surface level dependencies between phonological noun internal properties and the phonological forms of noun external information. As outlined above, this surface level encoding, in addition to syncretism
in a paradigm, could mean the learner initially has less knowledge of the abstract classes generating the noun external information. This in turn would mean that noun internal phonological features would seem like the best predictors of noun external information until the abstract categories are built, and even then the reliance that a learner has built up on phonological features might take considerable experience to overcome.

Lastly, we can talk about the inferences that the learner needs to do with this encoded information. The child would have to first find the correspondences and infer that systematic variation in noun external information implied the existence of multiple classes. The learner would then have to infer how many classes exist, and also what the class of each noun is. Inferring the class of a noun has been discussed in depth in Chapter 5 and also above, and the rudiments of a model that infers the existence and number of classes is sketched out in Chapter 7.

At present, I believe my results are consistent with such a model of noun class acquisition, though only further work will determine whether or not this hypothesis really captures what a learner does when acquiring and representing noun classes.

6.6.5 Implications for verb classes and the lexicon

Finally, we can talk about implications that this hypothesis has for the lexicon. First, I will return to the discussion of verb classes that I mentioned in Chapter 2. As mentioned earlier, current models of English irregular verb classes are insufficient to capture noun class behavior. These models are based on the premise that there are
as many verb classes as there are clusters of verbs behaving in one way or another, and within these clusters one can extract phonological and/or semantic regularities among verbs that characterize the majority of the group. In the case of noun classes, large groups of nouns cluster together with respect to how they behave (noun external distributional information), but the clusters of nouns with semantic or phonological similarities only make up a small subsection of each class. Pinker’s Words and Rules model (1991), which posits that English speakers have a rule for regular past tense and a number of memorized exceptions, doesn’t appear appropriate for this kind of data. While it might be possible to posit a few ‘regular rules’ based on predictive semantic information and perhaps a default rule, the majority of the lexicon would have to be listed as exceptions to these rules. Moreover, children do not appear to be using semantic features as if they were ‘regular rules’ or a ‘default rule’, and rather appear to be classifying nouns probabilistically. Yang’s Rules and Competition model (2002) posits that there are many rules that compete to form the past tense of any given verb. While this might cover the words that can be classified based on noun internal distributional information, it would depend on rules that classify only one word to cover the remainder (more than 1/3 of all nouns in both Tsez and Norwegian). Hay and Baayen (2005) propose a probabilistic system in which verbs are classified based on how similar they are to other verbs. This seems partially alignable to noun class systems, in that novel nouns are classified based on shared properties with other nouns. However, the architecture of this system misses the overarching class structure: nouns with a given feature don’t simply act like other nouns with this feature, they act like a whole class of nouns that may or may not have
that feature. It is unclear both how this generalization would be captured in such a model, especially when the majority of a class has no apparent features in common. While none of these models appear as a good fit for my data on noun classification, it is possible that my hypotheses regarding noun classification might be capable of capturing irregular verb classes and this topic deserves future investigation.

I now turn to implications that this hypothesis has for the lexicon. That is, what does it mean for a lexicon to have noun classes represented completely probabilistically? Does this imply that all relations in the lexicon are probabilistic? The question of probabilisty in the lexicon is not a new question, and has been debated at some length in the realm of irregular past tense of verbs (as above, also Pinker & Prince, 1988; Rumelhart & McClelland, 1987), and on irregular plurals in compound formation (Berent & Pinker, 2007; Seidenberg, Macdonald, & Haskell, 2007; Berent & Pinker, 2008). First, it is important to say that a probabilistic representation in one domain doesn’t necessarily imply that another should also be probabilistic. Noun class relationships arguably hold a less central position in the grammar than tense and number agreement, as the tense and number index something real about the world or context while noun class indexes relationships internal to the lexicon. This difference is an important one, and future work should be carried out to see how much it can be shown to correlate with differences between probabilistic and deterministic systems. Second, as has been mentioned several times above, the fact that noun class may be completely probabilistic in acquisition doesn’t necessarily mean that the ultimate system is a probabilistic one. That is, it could be that ones children can encode and represent dependencies between noun external
information and class robustly enough, the very high probability associated with these relations allows them to pass some threshold to become deterministic ones. Further carefully controlled experiments with adult speakers will shed light on the question of whether the ultimate representation of noun class is fully probabilistic.

6.7 Inference depends on encoding

In investigating the acquisition of noun classes I have been able to carefully quantify the information available in the input, and then look at how children use this information in acquiring noun classes. I have discovered several patterns in this process. First, children don’t simply rely on the most reliable information in the input (the noun external distributional information). In fact, they seem to be pretty poor at using this information at all. Second, of the noun internal information, children once again don’t rely on the most predictive information. That is, they don’t rely on the most predictive information from the point of view of someone who has access to all of the information. My models in Chapter 5 suggested that children do rely on the information that is most predictive based on their encoding of the input (as well as information that their hypothesis space prefers - in the case of their indifference to the ‘other’ semantic cues). This is important, as it shows that when studying language acquisition, and looking at what information children ‘choose’ to use for a given problem, we must consider whether they use this information because of some bias they bring to the task, or because of what they are able to encode at the point in time when they begin to acquire a given phenomenon. Furthermore,
since all children do arrive at adultlike systems, we have to think about how this primitive or incomplete encoding of the input, and the inferences that children can draw from it, push them to the next stage of knowledge and discovery in language acquisition. The next chapter brings me one step closer towards investigating this, by taking an in-depth look at the inferences used in language acquisition.
Chapter 7

Inferences in language acquisition

7.1 The importance of inference

Up until this point, I have mentioned that a child will be drawing various inferences in the acquisition of noun classes: inferring the existence of classes, inferring which features are relevant to noun classification and inferring the class of a novel noun. With the exception of Chapter 5, I have not spent much time considering what kind of inference process could allow learners to discover noun classes, or anything else about their languages, and whether or not this might be similar to the kind of inference I modeled in noun classification. The inference mechanism employed by a language learner is a crucial piece of the language acquisition system. Without an ability to infer which hypotheses are best supported by the observed data, the learner has no use for hypotheses and no use for data - in fact the learner is not a learner at all. In this chapter I turn from my narrow focus on noun classes to look at inferring word meanings, to understand more about what kinds of inferences the
language acquiring child makes use of, and the implications that this has for the structure of the hypothesis space and the way the input must be encoded.

7.2 The search for an evaluation metric

The quest to characterize the inference mechanism used by a language learner to determine which of a set of possible grammars is supported by the data in the linguistic input is not a new problem. Chomsky (1965) expressed the importance of an evaluation metric as a part of any linguistic theory that would do just that. Despite it being an important part of any linguistic theory, very little progress has been made in the past 50 years towards finding such an evaluation metric. To get around this problem, to find ways to make language learnable, that is, to find ways that a child could determine which grammar is supported by the observed data, various solutions have been proposed.

The Principles and Parameters framework (Chomsky, 1981) was in part an answer to this problem. If a child had only a given set of hypotheses to consider, if these hypotheses had implicational relations between them, and if determining between hypotheses was a matter of finding a few crucial data points, a child might indeed be able to determine which grammar generated the observed input with relatively little data. One problem that this approach faced was what to do when one hypothesis was a subset of the other, as there are grammars that generate only a subset of the data that other grammars generate. For example, languages like French have grammars that generate both overt and covert wh-movement. Languages like
English only generate overt *wh*-movement. What would a child do if he encountered examples of only overt *wh*-movement? These examples would be compatible with both grammars. If a child started out thinking that he was in a French grammar, no evidence would ever cause him to switch and thinking he was learning an English-like grammar, as all examples are compatible with both. If, on the other hand the child started out thinking he was learning an English-like grammar, the subset grammar, just one example of covert *wh*-movement could be enough to cause him to switch and think he was learning French. Due to this unique solution to the subset problem, the ‘Subset Principle’ was proposed (Berwick, 1963). The Subset Principle was basically a stipulation that said that in cases where one grammar was a subset of another, children will start out believing they are hearing sentences generated by the subset grammar until they encounter the relevant evidence to push them into the superset grammar.

While this works well logically, there is no mechanistic account of how it would work, making it difficult to determine if children behave in line with it or not. Furthermore it makes the hypothesis space very powerful, by attributing to the child innate knowledge of not only the existence of possible grammars, but an implicit ranking between them. Below I will introduce Bayesian inference as a mechanism that the child could use to infer which grammar is supported by data in the input, and we’ll see that it not only solves problems like the subset problem, but does so in line with children’s actual behavior.
7.3 The Pieces of Inference

In general, it appears as though the child uses two fundamental pieces of information to solve a given learning problem. First, there is some set of relevant hypotheses drawn from the hypothesis space. The hypothesis space works to constrain the number of possible grammars that the learner needs to consider when determining which one generated the structure or pattern observed in the input. Certain grammars that could generate the observed data exist in the hypothesis space, while others don’t. For example, when determining how syntactic dependencies operate, learners appear to only consider structure dependent grammars, even though a grammar based on the linear ordering of elements in a string might be equally compatible with the observed data (Crain & Nakayama, 1987). In addition to constraining the set of hypotheses a learner considers, the hypothesis space can be shaped by prior probabilities associated with each hypothesis. These prior probabilities may be initially equal to one another and uninformative for the child, or they may be weighted differently, with some hypotheses being a priori more likely than others to account for the patterns witnessed in the input. Potential evidence that the hypothesis space may be weighted this way comes from arguments for markedness (Chomsky & Halle, 1968; Chomsky & Lasnik, 1977).

Next, the child uses data from the input to compare the hypotheses that may account for the generation of this data. This involves two components: knowing which data points are relevant for which hypotheses, and being able to encode the relevant aspects of the input in order for the data to bear on a given hypothesis.
These points are deeply intertwined, and neither one is trivial. For many problems much of the available data is ambiguous in terms of which grammar generated it. For example, to determine the structures of ditransitives in Kannada, children must be able to infer structural analyses on the basis of an opaque pattern involving the animacy of goals and morphological marking on verbs (Viau & Lidz, 2011). The structure isn’t apparent on its own, nor does it correlate with either one of these surface features in isolation, and it’s only through an expected link that comes from the hypothesis space that children would be able to make the correct inferences from surface strings to structural analyses.

These two pieces of information, expectations from a hypothesis space and data encoded from the input, are easily combinable using Bayesian inference. Bayesian inference lets a learner use the prior probability of a hypothesis and the likelihood of each hypothesis given the available data to find the posterior probability of each hypothesis. This means that for each relevant hypothesis, a learner would consider how likely the hypothesis is a priori, and how well it fits the observed data. Furthermore, this kind of inference allows learners to update their beliefs about each hypothesis after each encountered data point. This means that while hypotheses may start out with equal probability, as more data points are seen that are consistent with one hypothesis, this hypothesis will slowly gain probability and become more likely, given all the data the learner has observed. This also allows the learner to be in a noisy environment, as the probability of each hypothesis will not be heavily influenced by a few data points.
7.4 Word learning as Bayesian inference

When building lexical entries for novel words, learners need to determine what grammatical category the word is in, what sounds make it up and infer what concept the speaker is trying to convey when using a novel word. In this section I will first look at a model of inference in word learning that simplifies this problem. Then I show how this model can begin to scale up to more realistic problems.

In experiments looking at novel noun learning, Xu & Tenenbaum (2007) showed that children’s generalization patterns could be predicted by a Bayesian model of word learning. In particular, they showed that this model was superior to other models of word learning in that it allowed a learner to take advantage of ‘suspicious coincidences’ encountered when learning novel words. For example, if a learner was presented with three Dalmatians labeled as blicks, they exhibited a strong bias to generalize blick only to other Dalmatians. If they were presented with only one Dalmatian labeled as ablick, the bias was not as strong. The ‘suspicious coincidence’ referred to above is that if blick meant something other than Dalmatian, given a world where several other dogs and animals were present, it is suspicious to only see it used to refer to Dalmatians. Other models of word learning such as Hypothesis Elimination (Berwick, 1963; Pinker, 1989; Siskind, 1996) and Associative Learning (Colunga & Smith, 2005; Regier, 2005) do not predict this effect of the number of exemplars.

Xu and Tenenbaum’s model predicts this effect due to the likelihood term in their Bayesian model. To understand this, it is useful to first consider the components
involved in Bayesian inference. Bayes’ theorem, the mathematical principle behind Bayesian inference, is shown in 7.1.

\[ P(hypothesis|data) \propto P(data|hypothesis) \cdot P(hypothesis) \] (7.1)

Bayesian inference works as follows. A learner’s task is to determine the probability of every hypothesis they are considering for a given problem, given the relevant data for solving this problem. That is, the learner is calculating, for each hypothesis, the posterior probability: \( P(hypothesis|data) \). To calculate this, the learner uses two pieces of information. First there is the likelihood of the hypothesis given the data (how well the observed data fits each hypothesis under consideration): \( P(data|hypothesis) \). Second, the learner also uses the prior probability of each hypothesis: \( P(hypothesis) \).

In the word learning problem outlined above, the learner is trying to infer which concept is represented with the word \textit{blick}. Thus the hypotheses the learner considers are (perhaps among others) Dalmatian, dog and animal. Each hypothesis has some prior probability, which Xu & Tenenbaum base on a measure of how likely each is to be picked out of a hierarchy of kinds as a category. While these differ to some extent, they are roughly equal. This means that in their word learning model, the basis of the inference, and the way they capture the ‘suspicious coincidence’ falls out of the likelihood.

Xu & Tenenbaum approximate the likelihood of each hypothesis using the size principle, meaning the likelihood is calculated as the inverse of the size of each
hypothesis:

\[ P(\text{data} | \text{hypothesis}) \propto \frac{1}{|\text{hypothesis}|} \]  

(7.2)

As a proxy for the size of the hypothesis we can think of how many items in the experimental world fall into each hypothesis. In Xu & Tenenbaum’s experiment there were relatively few Dalmatians, more dogs than Dalmatians and more animals than dogs. This means that the likelihood of the small hypothesis (Dalmatian) is greater than that of the larger ones (dog and animal). Moreover, the likelihood is calculated for every data point (each Dalmatian that is pointed out) and multiplied together, meaning that the more examples a learner sees, the more extreme the differences in likelihoods become. Thus this way of calculating the likelihood predicts the strengthening of the bias towards the smaller hypotheses, Dalmatian, given the increase in the number of exemplars.

This model works nicely for learning object labels, but due to the relatively equal priors taken from the kind hierarchy, it is difficult to see what influence a richly structured hypothesis space could play in this type of inference. Most of the work in the inference is being done by the likelihood, as the prior probability of each hypothesis is comparatively much less variable. This may be sensible in the case of learning object labels that may well be based on a kind hierarchy. Thus expanding this model to learn words in different grammatical categories will mean that it acts on a more richly structured hypothesis space. This will have important implications in both determining what effect the priors on hypotheses could have on the inference.
process, and making the model more realistic with respect to both the structure of natural language and the task faced by a child acquiring novel words.

7.5 Inferring noun and adjective meanings

In order to investigate the role that prior beliefs about hypotheses play in inferring word meanings, we need to find a domain in which learners might consider the same set of hypotheses for two problems, but their prior beliefs about which hypotheses are most likely differ depending on the problem. For this task, I’ll expand the above case to inferring both noun and adjective meanings. This is based on an intuition that while both nouns and adjectives can refer to concepts on either a hierarchy of kinds or one of properties, nouns tend to draw from the kind hierarchy, and adjectives from the property hierarchy. For example, both nouns and adjectives can have meanings from either a kind hierarchy (*dog, canine*) or a property hierarchy (*wood, wooden*), nouns tend to denote kind concepts, and adjectives property ones. We can ask then, whether children’s knowledge of these tendencies influences the hypotheses they consider when learning novel words. That is, given the same set of stimuli as input, are kind meanings more likely in learning novel nouns, and property meanings more likely in learning novel adjectives? If so, can this behavior be predicted by a model that incorporates these prior beliefs about the shape of the hypothesis space?
7.5.1 Experiment 1: Generalizing noun and adjective meanings

To investigate this question, I conducted a word learning experiment similar to that of Xu & Tenenbaum. In this experiment children were presented with an array of animals and vehicles and taught a novel label (noun or adjective) for a concept. Children were then asked to generalize their inferred concept to novel items. The stimuli allowed generalization along both kind and property dimensions. Thus I was able to determine between two hypotheses: (a) children always choose the narrowest hypothesis consistent with the data or (b) children choose the most likely hypothesis consistent with both the data and their prior knowledge of the link between grammatical and conceptual categories. Hypothesis A predicts that children should choose meanings on the kind dimension for both nouns and adjectives, while Hypothesis B predicts that children will be more likely to choose meanings on the kind dimension for nouns and the property dimension for adjectives.

Methods

My experiment tested two groups of children using a between subjects design. The noun group learned two novel nouns, and the adjective group learned two novel adjectives.
Participants

Participants were 24 children (mean age = 4;0, range = 3;6-5;0) recruited from the greater College Park area as well as an on campus preschool. Children either visited the lab with their parents or were visited by researchers at their preschool. Four children were excluded from the final analysis for the following reasons. One was too shy to interact with the snail and three said they didn’t know the answer when they were asked to perform the generalization task outlined below.

Stimuli

All children were presented with an array of pictures (Figure 7.1) that included 36 items from two superordinate categories on the kind hierarchy (18 vehicles and 18 animals). Each category had items from several basic levels (animals: 12 dogs, 2 cats, 2 squirrels, 2 owls; vehicles: 12 roofed cars, 2 convertibles, 2 vans, 2 trucks). One basic level from each superordinate category had items from two subordinate level categories (dogs: 6 Dachshunds and 6 Yorkshire terriers, roofed cars: 6 taxis and 6 police cars). There were both striped and spotted items of each item type.

Task

A snail puppet was introduced to the child, and the child was told that the snail spoke a funny snail language that was mostly like English but included some new words. The experimenter explained to the child that they would try to figure out the snail’s words by listening to him talk about some of the pictures. Before proceeding further, the experimenter checked that both the snail and the child could see all of
Figure 7.1: The stimuli for my experiment included 36 objects in subordinate, basic, and superordinate vehicle and animal categories. Half the items were striped and half spotted.
the pictures in the array. This ensured that participants were aware of the range of items in the experimental world.

During the **word learning phase** the snail looked at the pictures and pointed out an item from one of the subordinate level categories (e.g. a striped dachshund). In the noun condition he described it as *a blick*, and in the adjective condition he described it as *a blicky one*. This happened 3 times, with the snail pointing to a different striped dachshund each time. Then the snail would get tired and retire to his shell for a nap.

While the snail slept, the experimenter initiated the **test phase**, during which the child was presented with another array of pictures and asked to place circles on the other *blicks* (noun condition) or *blicky ones* (adjective condition). A single trial is schematized in Table 7.1. The entire procedure was repeated for a second novel word used to describe another item from a different subordinate level (e.g. a spotted taxi). Order of item (dog before vehicle or vice versa), described subordinate level item (dachshund vs yorkie and taxi vs police car), and described pattern order (striped before spotted and vice versa) were all counterbalanced across subjects.

**Results**

Each item presented during the word learning phase was consistent with 7 candidate concepts (e.g. Table 7.2), picking from the kind hierarchy, property hierarchy or combining concepts from both. For data analysis, children’s choices were coded as follows, with one response recorded per trial. Subordinate responses were recorded if children chose only animals/vehicles from the same subordinate level.
Table 7.1: Sample adjective trial - Noun trials are identical with \textit{blick} substituted for \textit{blicky one}.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Hypothesis</th>
<th>Dimension</th>
<th>Level</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dachshund</td>
<td>Kind</td>
<td>subordinate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dog</td>
<td>Kind</td>
<td>basic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Animal</td>
<td>Kind</td>
<td>superordinate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Striped</td>
<td>Property</td>
<td>neutral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Striped &amp; Dachshund</td>
<td>Kind &amp; Property</td>
<td>subordinate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Striped &amp; Dog</td>
<td>Kind &amp; Property</td>
<td>basic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Striped &amp; Animal</td>
<td>Kind &amp; Property</td>
<td>superordinate</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 7.2: Candidate concepts given three exemplars of striped Dachshunds as the example (e.g. only more dachshunds after being presented with dachshunds).

Basic responses were recorded if children chose from only the basic level (i.e. either dog type after being presented with dachshunds) or from the basic and subordinate levels. A superordinate response was recorded if children chose only from the superordinate level (e.g. any animal after being presented with dachshunds) or from the superordinate level with any combination of the lower levels. Finally, neutral responses were recorded if children chose from anywhere on the kind hierarchy (e.g. chose anything from the vehicle hierarchy after being shown a Dachshund).

Results are shown in Figure 7.2. In the noun condition, I replicated Xu &
Tenenbaum’s finding, uncovering a bias for the subordinate level meaning when all observations fall into the same subordinate level. In the adjective condition however, we see a different pattern. The placement of the item on the kind hierarchy had no bearing on children’s choices, with the overwhelming majority choosing the neutral interpretation, indicating their belief that the novel adjective’s meaning referred just to the most salient property (striped versus spotted) rather than the kind. Planned comparisons revealed that the proportion of trials that children chose the subordinate and neutral meanings differed significantly by condition (subordinate: $t(33) = 3.49, p < 0.002$, neutral: $t(26) = 3.39, p < 0.003$).
Discussion of Experiment 1

These results support Hypothesis B, from above, that posited that children would use both the observed data and prior knowledge about the link between conceptual and grammatical categories when inferring the meanings of novel words. I demonstrated that children use their knowledge of grammatical categories, and the associated kinds of meanings that correlate with these categories, when inferring the meanings of novel words. In particular, they favor concepts from a kind hierarchy for novel nouns, and from a property hierarchy for novel adjectives. In one respect this result is not new, as infants as young as 14 months have been shown to know the mapping between grammatical and conceptual categories (Waxman & Markow, 1998; Booth & Waxman, 2003, 2009). Instead, the novelty is in showing that this mapping constrains children’s inferences. A very low prior probability for a hypothesis on the kind hierarchy blocks it from being determined the most likely for a novel adjective meaning, despite it being the narrowest possible hypothesis.

This finding emphasizes the role of the hypothesis space, as the most likely hypothesis differs depending on the grammatical category of the word being learned. In order to determine whether children are behaving optimally with respect to a specific hypothesis space (conditioned by grammatical category and the information available to them in the English lexicon), I used a Bayesian model to predict generalization behavior from the nouns and adjectives that are likely to be present in the children’s early lexicons.
7.5.2 Modeling noun and adjective learning

The generative process that I assume goes into inferring the meaning of a novel word is illustrated in the generative model shown in Figure 7.3. This model assumes that the snail in the experiment chooses a grammatical category for the word that he will teach the children, and that the category of this word is apparent to children (cite some syn bootstrapping). Having chosen a grammatical category (noun or adjective) the snail then chooses a concept to teach the child (such as dog, striped, or dachshund). Then the snail independently chooses three objects from the array of that as examples of that concept.

The children’s task was to infer what concept a new word referred to based on the grammatical category of the word and the selection of objects that the snail chose as examples of the word. To capture this inference, my model computes the probability of each hypothesized concept $C$ for a given grammatical category $P$ and set of objects $X$,

$$\mathbb{P}(C|X, P)$$ (7.3)
Concept $\rightarrow$ Kind
$\rightarrow$ Property
$\rightarrow$ Kind $\land$ Property

Kind $\rightarrow$ animal
$\rightarrow$ dog
$\rightarrow$ dachshund
$\rightarrow$ ...
$\rightarrow$ vehicle
$\rightarrow$ car
$\rightarrow$ taxi

Property $\rightarrow$ spotted
$\rightarrow$ striped

Figure 7.4: The probabilistic context-free grammar I adopt for concepts. Probabilities for each expansion rule are discussed in the Concept Prior section.

As my model is an extension of Xu & Tenenbaum’s word learning model, I also use Bayes’ rule to compute the posterior probability over concepts (hypothesis) given a set of examples (data) and a word’s grammatical category,

$$ P(C_i | X, P) = \frac{P(X | C_i) \cdot P(C_i | P)}{\sum_{C_j \in \{\text{all concepts}\}} P(X | C_j) \cdot P(C_j | P)} \quad (7.4) $$

This formulation depends on my assumption that the probability of the data $X$ depends only on the concept $C$ and is independent of the grammatical category, given the concept. Thus I only need to find the values of $P(X | C_i)$ and $P(C_i | P)$ for the concepts I am considering. The denominator, a normalizing value which will be the same for each concept, is the sum of numerator across all candidate concepts.
Concept Prior: \( \mathbb{P}(C|P) \)

Following Goodman, Tenenbaum, Feldman, and Griffiths (2008) (cf. Austerweil & Griffiths, 2010), I represent concepts according to the concept grammar in Figure 7.4, with nonterminal nodes \( \text{Kind} \) and \( \text{Property} \) representing the dimensions a concept is defined along. Words like \( \text{dog} \) and \( \text{striped} \) are defined along only one of these dimensions (\( \text{Kind} \) and \( \text{Property} \), respectively). Words like \( \text{kitten} \), which must describe a young cat, are defined along both dimensions (\( \text{Kind} \wedge \text{Property} \)). The derivation of each concept involves first applying a rule determining the dimension of the concept and then applying the dimension-specific rules until all terminal nodes have been identified. For example, in my concept language, the concept \( \text{dog} \) is formed by first applying the rule \( \text{Concept} \rightarrow \text{Kind} \) and then applying the rule \( \text{Kind} \rightarrow \text{dog} \).

If I assign probabilities to each of the rules in this concept grammar and assume that the rules are applied independently of one another, then the resulting PCFG will determine the probabilities of all the concepts in my experiment. The probability of each concept would be the product of the probabilities of the rules applied to form it,

\[
\mathbb{P}(C) = \prod_{R \in \{\text{rules to form } C\}} \mathbb{P}(R)
\]

(7.5)

The differences in the types of concepts represented by nouns and adjectives are represented in my model through differences in the probability distributions over the set of rules that expand \( \text{Concept} \) to particular dimensions. I assume children are computing this prior distribution separately for each part of speech, keeping track of the number of nouns or adjectives whose meanings denote a kind, a property, or both...
a kind and a property. They can estimate the rule probabilities from these counts using a Dirichlet-multinomial model. Under this model, the prior over dimension expansions based on the counts $p_{d_i,P}$ of the productions seen by the learner of a particular dimension $d_i$ for that grammatical category $P$ is:

$$P(d_i|P) = \frac{p_{d_i,P} + 1}{\sum_{d_j \in \{\text{all dims}\}} p_{d_j,P} + 3}$$ (7.6)

I approximated these production counts from a Mechanical Turk survey where for each word in a vocabulary list of 429 words (363 nouns and 66 adjectives) that 30-month-old children likely know (Dale & Fenson, 1996) I asked adult English speaking participants to judge whether the word was best described as a kind, a property, or both. Different but often overlapping sets of 10 people were asked to respond to each word, and so I had a total of 22 participants in my study. Two participants’ judgments were excluded due to an extraordinarily high proportion of Both responses (proportion Both > 0.36, over two standard deviations outside the mean proportion of Both responses). While the children in my experiment (3-5 year-olds) were much older than 30 months, I believe that the 30-month-old children’s vocabulary list is appropriate for my purposes, since the children in my experiments are almost certainly familiar with these words and differ only in additional words they might know. I assume that the distribution of noun and adjective dimensions in this set of words is representative of that of the larger and more varied set of words that my 3-5 year-old participants are familiar with. Table 7.3 shows the average counts of each description for each grammatical category.
Table 7.3: Average counts (rounded) from 22 participants’ ratings of nouns and adjectives as descriptions of kinds, properties, or both

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Kind</th>
<th>Property</th>
<th>Both</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Noun</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjective</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 7.5: Hierarchical Clustering of Experimental Item Similarity
For kinds, I assume a structure like Xu and Tenenbaum (2007) where the probability of a concept depends on its distinctiveness. For these measures I use a hierarchical cluster tree as in Figure 7.5. To make this tree, I conducted a similarity judgment study, similar to Xu and Tenenbaum’s using the items that the snail had labeled in my experiment. My participants, 26 students from the University of Maryland who received course credit for their participation, rated the similarity of all possible pairs of the 36 pictures on a scale from 1 (not similar at all) to 9 (very similar).

To incorporate cluster distinctiveness, Xu and Tenenbaum measure the branch length (which represents the Euclidean distance) between the concept node and its parent node. By this measure, the further a particular node is from its parent, the more distinct it is considered to be. Where $K$ is the set of all Kind concepts, the probability of a concept $C_i$ given that it is defined over the Kind dimension is the branch length normed over all Kind concepts,

$$P(C_i|\text{Kind}) = \frac{\text{height}(\text{parent}(C_i)) - \text{height}(C_i)}{\sum_{C_j \in K} \text{height}(\text{parent}(C_j)) - \text{height}(C_j)}$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.7)

For properties, I assume that in my experiment they are chosen from a Multinomial distribution with each property equally likely to be selected. Since there were only two very salient properties in my experiment, I give each property the probability of $\frac{1}{2}$,

$$P(C|\text{Property}) = \frac{1}{2}$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.8)
Example Derivation of a Concept Prior Under this model of the concept prior, the prior probability that the noun \textit{blick} refers to the concept \textit{Dachshund} will have the following derivation. First, I have production counts for nouns that describe kinds \( p_{\text{Kind,Noun}} \) that were found in my Mechanical Turk study (I found that on average 335 out of 363 nouns were categorized as kinds). From this production count and the total production counts for nouns, we derive the probability of expanding \textit{Concept} to \textit{Kind}.

\[
P(\text{Kind}|\text{Noun}) = \frac{p_{\text{Kind,Noun}} + 1}{\sum_{d \in \{\text{Kind, Property, Both}\}} p_{d,\text{Noun}} + 3} = \frac{335 + 1}{363 + 3} = 0.92 \tag{7.9}
\]

Then we find the probability of the concept being \textit{Dachshund} given that it is defined only along the \textit{Kind} dimension, using the height of the branch \textit{Dachshund} and its immediate parent \textit{dog}. These heights were 0.1259 and 0.3115, respectively.

\[
P(\text{dachshund}|\text{Kind}) = \frac{\text{height(parent(dog))} - \text{height(dog)}}{\sum_{C \in K} \text{height(parent}(C) - \text{height}(C)}} = \frac{0.1856}{1.7576} = 0.1056 \tag{7.10}
\]

Finally, to compute the prior probability of the concept \textit{Dachshund} given that it is a noun, we multiply the probability of expanding \textit{Concept} to \textit{Kind} by the probability of the concept being \textit{Dachshund}.
\[
\mathbb{P}(\text{Dachshund}|\text{Noun}) = \mathbb{P}(\text{Kind}|\text{Noun}) \cdot \mathbb{P}(\text{Dachshund}|\text{Kind})
\]
\[
= 0.92 \cdot 0.1056 = 0.09715
\]

**Concept Likelihood:** \( \mathbb{P}(X|C) \)

I assume that, given a set of objects that are examples of a concept \( C \), each object is equally likely to be chosen by the snail\(^1\). Therefore, the probability of the data given a concept is proportional to the size of the set of things matching that concept. For example, for the concept *dog*, the probability of picking a particular dog, Fido, is inversely proportional to the number of dogs there are in the scene. So if \( n \) objects are chosen by the snail as examples of a concept \( C \), and these objects are plausible examples of the concept,

\[
\mathbb{P}(X|C) = \left( \frac{1}{|C|} \right)^n
\]  

(7.12)

**Simulations**

For each experimental trial I computed the posterior probability over concepts using both the noun and adjective priors. I assumed that on each trial children were sampling a concept from the posterior distribution over concepts given the

\(^1\)Xu and Tenenbaum use a different estimate of category sizes for kinds, which is based on the same heirarchy as their concept prior. I found little difference when I compared my own likelihood distributions with those computed by Xu and Tenenbaum’s methods on my experimental items. A very similar ordering applied over concepts, and each item was on the same order of magnitude for both measures of the likelihood.
Figure 7.6: (a) Results of word learning experiment and (b) results of modeling grammatical category of the novel word. Thus the posterior probability over concepts as generated by the model should give us the frequency with which a child should show any given behavior. In order to be able to compare the model to the experimental data, I sorted the concepts into the same categories that I used for analyzing the experimental data: subordinate, basic, superordinate and neutral. For example, given the data *striped Dachshund*, the candidate concepts are *striped Dachshund, Dachshund, striped dog, dog, striped animal, animal, or striped*. From this set of candidates, *striped Dachshund* and *Dachshund* mapped onto the subordinate level, *striped dog* and *dog* mapped onto the basic level, *striped animal* and *animal* mapped onto the superordinate level and *striped* mapped on the neutral level.

The results of my model are shown in Figure 7.6(b). Overall the model appears to capture the qualitative shift seen in the experimental data, with a much higher posterior probability for the subordinate level given a noun, and a higher probability for the neutral level given an adjective.
Discussion of Experiment 1 and Model 1

In this section I showed that children have different generalization patterns depending on the grammatical category of the words they are learning. Furthermore, I showed that these patterns can be predicted by a model that takes into account children's beliefs about what kinds of meanings words in different grammatical categories are likely to have. We can take this experiment and model as an example of how a richly defined hypothesis space can play as big a part in children's inference as the conclusions that can be drawn from the data alone.

This hypothesis space used by the child in this experiment, likely meanings for nouns and adjectives, is likely a learned hypothesis space. Children have these biases about noun and adjective meanings because they know something about the meanings of nouns and adjectives in English. They may not have these biases when they are learning their first nouns and adjectives (Waxman & Booth, 2003; Booth & Waxman, 2009). Similarly, children learning novel words in a language where there isn't such a sharp distinction between nouns and adjectives, like Georgian, might not have these biases. These are questions that further research can investigate.

With an eye towards scaling this kind of inference model up to the more complex language acquisition problems outlined in the beginning of this chapter, I also want to ask how innately held hypotheses (and biases among these hypotheses) can influence children's behavior in language learning. If we teach children about something that they have no learned expectations about, will they behave as if only the data mattered in their inferences, or will they have some expectations that
we can attribute to innately specified hypotheses? The next section examines this question, through an experiment in which children learn multiple words and word classification.

7.6 Inferring multiple word meanings and word classes

In the last section we looked at learning word meanings. It seemed plausible that when learning novel words children may be inferring which concepts they denote, and they may come up with a set of candidate concepts from these hierarchies. It also seems likely that all levels of the hierarchy are considered relatively equally (remember that although the priors differed a little based on cluster distinctiveness in the kind hierarchy, these differences alone weren’t enough to lead to different generalizations by children). This all seems reasonable, seeing as there are nouns and adjectives pointing to every level on these hierarchies, more in fact denoting the lower levels than the higher ones. So the fact that children consider them all as fairly likely meanings is perfectly reasonable. But we have to ask, if children are learning about some other phenomena that uses these hierarchies to some extent, but that crucially doesn’t tend to use the lower levels much, if at all, how will children behave? Will they have some expectations about which levels are likely to be used? One phenomenon we can use is word classification, like noun classification (grammatical gender). While some systems of grammatical gender make use of the
kind hierarchy in dividing nouns into classes, they tend to do this on higher levels, dividing some nouns by animacy, humanness and natural gender, but do not, for example, tend to make very specific generalizations, putting dachshunds one place and yorkshire terriers in another, for example. In order to test children’s hypotheses in learning word classes, I had to teach them multiple words. As we’ll see below, just the addition of multiple words to a task like that used in Experiment 1 causes different behavior in children. I follow the discussion of this experiment with a discussion of the outline of two models: one that can predict children’s behavior when inferring multiple word meanings at once, and one that predicts children’s behavior when inferring the existence of lexical subclasses, the number of subclasses, and the assignment of words to subclasses.

7.6.1 Experiment 2: Generalizing multiple word meanings and multiple word classes

Methods

My experiment tested three groups of children using a between subjects design. The noun group learned four novel nouns, the adjective group learned four novel adjectives, and the word class group learned two adjective stems and two word class suffixes.
Table 7.4: Words Taught in Each Experimental Condition

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kind</th>
<th>Property</th>
<th>Noun</th>
<th>Adjective</th>
<th>Word Class</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dachshund</td>
<td>striped</td>
<td>blick</td>
<td>blicky one</td>
<td>blick-sa one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spotted</td>
<td>fep</td>
<td>feppy one</td>
<td>fep-sa one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxi</td>
<td>striped</td>
<td>dax</td>
<td>daxy one</td>
<td>blick-do one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spotted</td>
<td>piff</td>
<td>piffy one</td>
<td>fep-do one</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Participants

Participants were 45 children (age 3;6-5;0, mean age 4;1) recruited from the greater College Park area as well as an on campus preschool. Children either visited the lab with their parents or were visited by researchers at their preschool. 12 additional children were tested but were excluded from the final analysis for the following reasons: 1 was too shy to participate, 3 said they ‘didn’t know’ when asked to perform the generalization task and 8 appeared to be guessing during generalization, making choices that were inconsistent with the data given to them by the snail.

Stimuli and Task

All children were presented with an array of pictures identical to that of Experiment 1 (Figure 7.1). Twelve pictures were described from this array, using the word seen in Table 7.4.

Six exemplars from one vehicle and one animal subordinate category were described, three of each were striped and three were spotted. For example, in the Noun condition, three striped Dachshunds would be labeled as blicks, three spotted Dachshunds as feps, three striped taxis as piffs and three spotted taxis as daxes. The snail would enthusiastically like the spotted variety of one subordinate category and
the striped variety of the other, and vehemently dislike the other labeled exemplars. At test, the child would have to pick more items that the snail would like, based on his descriptions (eg, ‘the Snail really liked the blicks, can you find any more blicks for the snail?’).

**Results**

Results were coded as in Experiment 1, but note that these generalization patterns only take into account what level of the kind hierarchy children’s hypotheses fell on. That is, although children’s responses indicated that they had inferred complex concepts (combining *kind* and *property*), this display of results focuses on where on the kind hierarchy the *kind* piece of the concept fell. Of course it is possible that one word could have meant generally *striped*, with no reference to of the kind hierarchy, and another meant *striped and dog*, but children did not appear to think any of the adjectives (or nouns) had these sorts of ‘neutral’ level interpretations seen in Experiment 1. The reasons for this are discussed in Section 7.6.2 below. Figure 7.7 shows the generalizations patterns for children in each condition. Children in the *Noun* condition behaved just as in Experiment 1, with a preference for the subordinate level as the *kind* piece of the concept. Unlike in Experiment 1, children in the *Adjective* condition behaved very similarly to the children in the *Noun* condition, showing a preference for the subordinate category for the *kind* piece of the concept. However, this preference is not quite as strong, as there were more generalizations to the Basic and Superordinate levels in the *Adjective* condition. Finally, children in the *Word Class* condition exhibited a distinct pattern, splitting their preferences
between the subordinate and superordinate levels. This preference doesn’t appear to stem from some children preferring the subordinate level and some preferring the superordinate level, as 3 children preferred the subordinate level, 5 preferred the superordinate and 6 made choices consistent with a different level for each of the two words at test. Planned comparisons revealed that the proportion of trials that children chose the subordinate meanings differed significantly between the Noun and Adjective conditions: \( t(54) = -2.09, p < 0.05 \), as well as between the Noun and Word Class conditions: \( t(54) = 3.46, p < 0.002 \), but not between the Word Class and Adjective conditions. No significant differences between conditions were found in the proportion of trials where subjects chose the basic level, but significant differences were found among the proportion of trials assigned the superordinate level between the the Noun and Word Class conditions: \( t(50) = -3.01, p < 0.005 \), as well as between the Adjective and Word Class conditions: \( t(54) = -2.04, p < 0.05 \), but not between the Noun and Adjective conditions.

**Discussion of Experiment 2**

In this experiment I looked at how two factors (in addition to grammatical category and the size principle) influence children’s generalization patterns: the task of inferring the meanings of multiple words at once, and the difference between inferring a word’s meaning and the lexical subclass of a word.

In inferring multiple meanings at once, we saw a different pattern than when children were inferring only the meaning of one word. Recall that in Experiment 1 the smallest hypothesis consistent with the data was actually the complex concept
Figure 7.7: Results of Noun, Adjective and Word Class Learning Experiment

combining kind and property (e.g. striped Dachshund). Despite this being the smallest hypothesis, and thus the one most favored by the size principle, the probability of either a noun or adjective denoting a complex concept was so low, that these concepts were not favored for either adjective or noun meanings. In Experiment 2, however, these meanings were favored by children. Intuitively, it is obvious why this was the case: once children were presented with different words for two Dachshunds with different properties (or two words for the same property on a two different kinds of item), they would infer that this word must refer to both the kind and the property. Below I will explore a model to see if I can predict this kind of inference, based on the data that was available to the child in this task.

In the word class condition, there were two main possibilities for what the
child was learning: word classes or multiple words. If the children did not segment
the adjective root and word class agreement, and thus not noticed that there
were multiple classes, we would expect this data to look identical to the adjective
condition, because without segmentation this task would just be one of learning
multiple adjectives. However, since the results do not pattern in the same way as
in the adjective condition, we can infer that children were segmenting the novel
root-suffix pairs and were learning word classes in the word class condition. Once the
child knew he was learning word classes, he had to determine both how many classes
there were and which other items in the experimental world were likely to fall in
each class. The agreement used by the snail showed evidence for at least two classes.
Thus the child had to determine if there were more than two (implying that other
items in the world might fall in some other class), or only two (implying that the
other items in the world would fall into one of the two classes). He also had to decide
what the bounds of these classes were. If there were only two classes, was one class
made up of only Dachshunds while the other class contained taxis and everything
else? Were all the animates in one class and all the inanimates in another? From the
generalization seen in this task it is difficult to answer these questions, but below
I outline a model that makes predictions regarding these possibilities, and outline
future work that will probe these questions further.
7.6.2 Modeling inferences about the meanings of multiple words

As with Experiment 1, I want to see if a Bayesian model can predict children’s behavior when inferring the meanings of multiple words. In this section I will outline the components that would be needed to model inferences of multiple words, but leave the actual implementation of this model for future work. This model will be a relatively straightforward modification of the model from Section 7.5.2.

Recall from above that children in the Noun and Adjective conditions learned four novel words, corresponding to combinations of two kinds and two properties. The challenge for the child then, was to infer the meaning for each novel word. This is very similar to the task in Experiment 1, however learning multiple words at once introduced several layers of complexity to the task. That is, if blick was used to refer to a striped Dachshund, and fep a spotted one, one conceivable hypothesis is that both blick and fep referred to the concept Dachshund. However, children didn’t ever generalize two words to the same meaning (e.g. both blick and fep didn’t mean Dachshund). Alternatively, it could be that these words merely referred to the same concept on different levels, e.g. blick meant Dachshund, and fep meant dog. But once again, the results suggest that children took each word to refer to a complex concept combining a kind and property, e.g. striped \& Dachshund. Finally, children showed a stronger preference for using the subordinate level kind in noun meanings than in adjective meanings. Thus there are three aspects of children’s behavior that I want to see if a model can predict: (a) the avoidance of settling on the same meaning for
multiple words (b) the tendency to settle on complex concepts for every novel word and (c) the less powerful effect of the size principle in adjective generalization.

**Inferring multiple words**

The first piece that I need to consider in expanding my model is how to predict complex concepts being the most likely. As mentioned above, the complex concepts actually represent the smallest hypotheses in the experimental world, and are thus favored by the size principle. The reason they were ultimately dispreferred by Model 1, and presumably by children in Experiment 1, is because the prior on generating complex concepts is very low for both adjectives and nouns. What is different about Experiment 2, however, is that four complex concepts are inferred at once. This means that if a learner settles on a complex concept for one word, the complex concept will become slightly more likely for all of the words. This is because the prior on rules generating concepts is based on counts in the lexicon. Therefore if the learner thinks he has more counts in the lexicon of complex concepts (based on the other concepts in the experiment), the prior will increase slightly. However, even when increasing the counts of complex concepts by 4, they are still much less likely concepts for adjectives than the simple concept *property* (with these added counts, Adjectives would have have 64 *property* counts and 6 *both* counts), and also much less likely concepts for nouns than *kind* (Nouns would now have 335 *kind* counts and 28 *both* counts). Even though it doesn’t look as though this modification alone will capture everything going on when children are inferring the meanings of multiple words, it is the first step in expanding my model to predict the behavior
in Experiment 2. This would mean my new model still computes the prior on rule expansion for each concept based on counts in the lexicon via a Multinomial Dirichlet distribution, with the caveat that it calculates this for all possible concept expansions of each of the four concepts being inferred.

**Mutual exclusivity**

Next, I need to make sure that the model will disprefer identical hypotheses for multiple words. Recall that in the previous experiment, even though hypotheses like *striped* and *Dachshund* were favored by the size principle, they were not chosen by children, or predicted to be chosen by the model, due to the extremely low prior on complex nouns or adjectives that referred to both kind and property concepts. Therefore expanding the model to infer multiple concepts at once may not be enough to predict children’s behavior. Additionally, children had more information that they had in the Experiment 1 - they have seen that Dachshunds with one property are referred to with one word, but that Dachshunds with another property are referred to with another (or, in the case of adjectives, properties on one kind are referred to with one adjective, and the same property is referred to using another adjective when it is on a different kind). It seems likely that children would be able to make use of this kind of information in their inferences about the possible meanings of these novel words. In particular, it seems as though multiple words linking to the same concept might be unlikely, a pattern traditionally called mutual exclusivity (Merriman & Bowman, 1989). That is, even though the most likely concept, based on a likelihood calculated via the size principle and a prior derived from expectations
about dimensions for a given grammatical category might be the same for two words, it will be unlikely to be referred to using two different words. This could stem from a bias held by the learner, something we could call the ‘Mutual Exclusivity Bias’, that would make a learner inherently disprefer hypotheses for word meanings that linked to the same concept. Alternatively, following Frank, Goodman, & Tenenbaum, 2009 I could make this bias fall out from the likelihood of a word being chosen to refer to a concept: the more words that refer to a given concept, the less likely each one is to be chosen to refer to that concept. Thus hypotheses that pair fewer words to each concept will be favored. This second piece of the likelihood will be \( \frac{1}{N_w} \), where \( N_w \) is the number of words referring to a given concept.

This formulation of mutual exclusivity is preferred, in that it is straightforward to see how it could fall out from inferences over the observed data, while some sort of mutual exclusivity bias would have to be built in. However, it isn’t clear that building in a bias for mutual exclusivity would be overly contrived, as something as simple as a bias to prefer fewer linkings from concepts to words could be easily conceived of and implemented. Nevertheless, it may be unnecessary under a view that the likelihood given above would be calculated anyway and with the same result.

**A more detailed prior on concept expansion**

Including mutual exclusivity in my expanded model could get me part of the way towards predicting children’s data, but so far there is no way to predict a subtle difference that we see between children learning nouns and adjective in Experiment 2. Recall that while children were more likely to choose the most specific kind to
conjoin with property when learning adjectives in Experiment 2, they did so to a lesser extent than children learning nouns. That is, in addition to the preference for adjectives to refer to properties that I demonstrated and modeled in Section 7.5, it appears that children have some prevailing preference for adjectives to denote concepts on the higher levels of a kind hierarchy. This preferences results in tension with the likelihood from size principle, which pushes them toward the lower level hypotheses. It seems then that in determining which concept expansions are most likely for grammatical categories, there may be a more complex calculation involved. In Model 1, I calculated expansion probabilities for nouns and adjectives, and then assumed that concept priors would be independent of the grammatical category. From this prior, I wouldn’t be able to predict that when adjectives do make use of the kind hierarchy they do so in a different way that nouns.

There are two ways that I could modify the model to predict this sort of behavior. First, I could give different priors to different levels of the kind hierarchy for adjectives using *kind* than for nouns using *kind*. While this might work, it is quite stipulative, as it seems odd to have some dimension expanding differently to different concepts depending on the grammatical category. An alternative way to derive this difference would be an expansion of the part of concept grammar that does depend on grammatical category. That is, once a rule is selected for a grammatical category, instead of proceeding directly to select a concept generated by that rule there would be an undetermined number of intermediate steps, that would split the rule. Thus if *kind* was chosen for a noun adjective on one coin flip, a second coin flip would determine whether *kind* was to be split into *kind∧kind* or...
remain as just kind. Once kind was split, a subsequent flip would determine whether kind should be split further. With this piece of the grammar, I could then put a prior on how likely kind and property are to split, given the grammatical category of the word. The desired effect would be that nouns would have a higher probability of kind\kind\kind meanings (eg. animal\dog\Dachshund), while adjectives would have a higher probability of kind (modulated by the baseline probabilities for picking kind at all). In order to implement this sort of probabilistic recursive expansion I would need to know, for a given grammatical category, what the probability of expanding a rule more than once was. While it is not immediately clear how to derive these probabilities, work is underway to determine if some measure of the number of hyponyms on nouns in WordNet (Fellbaum, 1998), and some comparable measure on adjectives, might serve as a proxy.

While this model is not yet complete, I have been able to lay out several ideas that would in principle allow a model to predict behavior like that of children inferring the meanings of multiple words at once. Further work will determine whether these ideas are implementable, and whether or not they can predict children’s behavior in Experiment 2.

### 7.6.3 Modeling inferences from words to classes

Just as I lay out the components I would need to model inferences of multiple word meanings, I want to lay out the pieces that a model inferring word classes would need. In order to model inferences about the existence of word classes and the number of
classes in a language, I will need to expand my model even more. That is, when
a learner hears something like *a blick* *sa* *one*, he has to infer (a) the concept that
generated the root *blick*; (b) the word that denotes the concept that the speaker
is referring to with *one*, (c) that *sa* and *do* signal the presence of multiple lexical
subclasses and (d) the way the lexicon is likely to be partitioned into these subclasses.
At the current time, I have no model that can incorporate all of these pieces of the
inference that the child is performing in this task, but I can lay out what I would
need in a model in order to incorporate each one.

**Inferring the concepts behind adjectival roots**

First, the model needs to infer the concepts of the roots. This piece of the model
might be relatively straightforward. If inferring the concept that a root denotes is
the same as inferring the concept that a word denotes (and there is no reason in a
one word case why it shouldn’t be), I will have a multiple word learning scenario,
similar to that discussed in the section above. The major difference is that the roots
will be used to describe items from different parts of the kind hierarchy (two distinct
objects). Thus the smallest hypothesis consistent with the data would be the set
of all things in the experimental world (something like the concept *thing*). That is,
the data for the meaning of the root alone is consistent with only three concepts:
the highest level of the kind hierarchy (*thing*), the appropriate level of the property
hierarchy (*striped*), or the complex concept made form combining these two. This
means that whether children consider property only adjective meanings, or adjective
meanings that use only *kind* or combine *kind* and *property*, the size principle will
actually favor the *property* or *both* hypotheses, as these both pick out half of the items in the experimental worlds. They are half as big as the *kind* hypothesis which picks out everything in the experimental world. Thus the size principle will be pushing the children in the same direction as the prior on adjective meanings. As children don’t settle on these hypotheses (splitting their generalizations consistently with the word class marker and observed items), this is only a piece of their inference. While this part still needs to be worked out, it seems promising that this piece of the model will be tractable.

**Inferring the referent of *one***

Second, to model inferences about word classes, there have to be some word concepts being inferred. Even though the nouns aren’t named in this condition, in order to determine the class of a noun based on agreement, the child first has to infer what noun the adjective is agreeing with. That is, when the child hears ‘This is a *blicksa one*’, and is shown a striped Dachshund, he has to determine whether *one* referred to *Dashshund*, *dog* or *animal*. This looks like exactly the task faced by the child when inferring noun meanings. Thus we might expect that children’s inferences about the meaning of *one* would pattern just like their inferences about noun meanings. That would mean that this piece of the model would be identical to inferring noun meanings in Model 1.

There is one potential complication, however, that needs to be sorted out. The child hears the snail use *one* to refer to both Dachshunds and taxis. If the child is assuming that the snail had one category in mind when using *one* throughout
the experiment, this would mean that he was trying to infer one concept that could have generated all instances of *one*. This would mean that only largest possible hypothesis (all items) would be consistent with the data. If it this is the case, than using *one* alone could cause children to have a preference to pick more items from superordinate (or higher) levels in the word class condition, and that this preference had nothing to do with discovering word classes. While this doesn’t appear to be the case based on the results (as the same behavior might be predicted for adjectives, that also use *one*), it would probably be useful to find a way to independently test children’s inferences about the referent of *one* in this kind of learning scenario to rule out this possibility.

**Inferring the existence of multiple classes**

The next piece that this model needs to discover is the existence of subclasses of words. In order for a child to infer that a language (in this case Snail English) has multiple lexical subclasses, he would have to look some distributional cue in the input (such as an agreement marker) and notice that certain words (or certain concepts as accessed through *one* and an observed item) only occur in certain environments (with certain cues). The child would have to notice that these environments differed only in the presence of one cue or another, and that this cue wasn’t indexing anything other than lexical subclass (e.g. case, number, tense). Of course the child might initially consider these alternatives as generating the morpheme that is the agreement.

---

2I don’t expect this to be the case, as Mintz (2005) has shown that children make assumptions about the category held by the speaker when the speakers uses *thing*, but not *one*.
marker, but these would become less likely as it became clearer to the child that nothing differed in the environment where one cue or another was found other than the word being modified by the adjective (or the referent of that word, in the case of one). This is probably an oversimplification of the inferences necessary to discover lexical subclasses (Consider the discussion outlined in Chapters 2 and 6), but it is what a model would have to do, at minimum. Of course, it might be possible to build a model of the word class inferences in Experiment 2 without building in the discovery of word classes. That is, I could assume that the child does something to discover that multiple subclasses exist, and focus on modeling inferences related to how many classes are likely to exist, as well as how the lexicon is partitioned into these classes. Future work will likely first consider models where the discovery of nouns classes is built in, and then go about modeling the discovery of these classes.

**Inferring the number and makeup of lexical subclasses**

Finally, in addition to inferring the existence of classes, the learner has to infer the number of classes and the makeup of each one. There are two ways in which children could behave conservatively in their inferences about word classes in Experiment 2. One is with respect to the number of classes they posit, given that they have only seen evidence for two classes, and the other is with respect to the number of items they think are in each class, given that they have only seen one kind of item in each class. I can describe the first kind of conservativity as a bias to posit the existence of only as many classes as the learner has evidence for. The second kind would be a bias to only assign items to a class when the learner has evidence they
belong in that class. If a learner has both of these biases, in a situation like that in Experiment 2, where they have seen evidence for two classes but only one kind of item in each class, the bias not to posit more classes would push them towards preferring to think all items in the experimental world were members of one of these two classes. In contrast, the bias not to assign anything to a class that wasn’t seen in that class would result in a tendency to think a class only contained the kinds of items previously seen in that class. Thus the learner would be pulled towards subordinate and superordinate level hypotheses from each of these biases respectively. If I could build these biases into a model, it seems as though this kind of tension might predict the behavior we see in children, where even an individual child can be split as to whether he generalizes the class to items on the superordinate level or restricts it to items on the same subordinate level.

Another complexity involved in inferring the number and makeup of classes is where to partition the lexicon, once the learner knows that some partition is necessary. Say the learner has evidence for two subclasses. It doesn’t necessarily follow that these two classes should be the most general two classes possible, given the observed data. That is, if the learner has evidence that Dachshunds and taxis are in two classes, it doesn’t follow from anything in the data or from any bias about how many classes to posit given that data that these should split at the highest possible level (animates versus inanimates), yet it appears that that is what children do. They could just as easily decide that Dachshunds, or perhaps dogs, made up a class of their own and the other class held everything else. This isn’t surprising given that these are just the sorts of features that are used in languages with multiple
noun classes. Thus, there might be some sort of bias that the child brings to the task (something in the hypothesis space) that predicts what level on the kind hierarchy, or what kinds of features, are likely to split nouns into classes, if there is other encodable evidence for multiple classes of nouns in the input. Of course, building a bias like this into a model isn’t the only way I could predict children’s behavior. They could have a bias as simple as preference to have the lexicon equally partitioned, and to keep items from the same branches of the kind hierarchy together. There are possibly other sources of this bias as well, but somehow a model would have to predict this aspect of children’s behavior.

7.7 From acquiring words to acquiring grammar

This chapter has focused on the inferences involved in word learning. For very simple word learning problems (inferring one noun or adjective meaning at a time) I was able to both get a clear picture of children’s behavior, and build a model that predicts this behavior. This model takes into account both what the child brings to the task and what the child can infer based on the distribution of data across the hypotheses under consideration. The child’s pre-existing linguistic knowledge, gleaned in this case from the meanings of previously acquired words, proved to be important, as it can be more powerful than inferences the child might draw based on observed data alone. Of course, word learning on its own is not the most difficult problem in language acquisition. In an effort to begin to scale this kind of model up to more difficult problems, and problems that might involve a contribution from (and
hence a chance to examine) an innate hypothesis space, I extended the experimental paradigm to teach children multiple words at once and, crucially word classes, that they have no experience with in their native English. While I don’t yet have a model that can predict children’s behavior on the word class learning task, I was able to lay out what the basic components of such a model would be, and putting them together will (hopefully) not be an intractable problem.

7.7.1 Extending Bayesian inference to the acquisition of Wh-movement

The next step in my investigation of the inference process is to discuss how one might go about scaling these models up to even more complex learning problems to begin to solve the sort of subset problems posed at the beginning of this chapter. While I haven’t built any models to approach these problems, I have the tools to at least lay out what the pieces of this sort of model would be. Once we have the pieces we could put these together and see in they make predictions consistent with behavior seen in language acquiring children. For a concrete example let’s return to the problem of determining if a language has optional wh-movement (Grammar 1), obligatorily overt wh-movement (Grammar 2), or obligatorily covert wh-movement (Grammar 3). As outlined above, observing overt wh-movement but not observing covert wh-movement is probably enough evidence to eliminate Grammar 3 as a hypothesis. But since overt wh-movement can be generated by both Grammars 1 and 2, how would a learner choose between them? Again, as mentioned in the
beginning of this chapter, Grammar 2 is a subset of Grammar 1. That is, all the strings that Grammar 2 can generate are a subset of the strings that Grammar 1 can generate, thus no string compatible with Grammar 2 will ever be incompatible with Grammar 1. Above I mentioned how traditional analyses (Berwick, 1963; Pinker, 1989), have appealed to a ‘subset principle’, that will cause the learner to favor the hypothesis that is a subset of the other, when faced with situations like this. This subset principle does not stem from any more general learning principle, nor does it follow from any grammatical principle. It is merely a stipulation in the hypothesis space intended to make grammars like Grammar 2 learnable.

As the subset principle isn’t a learning mechanism and is more of a stipulation, it leaves something to be desired if my goal is really to understand how language acquisition proceeds. However, after my indepth analysis of the inferences that underlie word learning, this problem now looks suspiciously familiar. That is, since Grammar 2 is a subset of Grammar 1, and if a child was using Bayesian inference to determine which of a set of candidate grammars was supported by the data in the input, couldn’t the size principle come into play to allow the child to determine whether Grammar 1 or Grammar 2 was more likely based on the observed instances of overt \textit{wh}-movement? This line of reasoning seems promising, and below I will flesh out what kinds of information the learner would need in order for this to work.

Recall that Bayesian inference requires two pieces of information: the prior probability of a hypothesis, and the likelihood of that hypothesis given the data. I’ll say that Hypothesis 1 (H1) is that Grammar 1 generated the observed input (example of overt \textit{wh}-movement), Hypothesis 2 (H2) is that Grammar 2 did, and
likewise Hypothesis 3 (H3) is that Grammar 3 did.

The Prior

The prior probability of each hypothesis could be distinct, or it could be uniformly distributed across all possible hypotheses. This means that the contribution of the hypothesis space is either a weighting of hypotheses or the delineation of a possible space. If the hypothesis space delineates what is a possible grammar and what isn’t, I can account for why a learner would consider the three grammars described above, but would not consider Grammar 4, for example, a grammar that has overt *wh*-movement when sentences are more than 5 words long, and covert *wh*-movement otherwise. To determine the bounds of such a hypothesis space I rely on the contributions of theoretical linguistics, that outline what kinds of patterns grammars of natural languages generate (Grammars 1-3), and predict what kinds of grammars won’t exist (Grammar 4). Of course, it is an empirical question whether Grammars like Grammar 4 are not in the hypothesis space at all, or are just very strongly disfavored\(^3\). If I found that learners could acquire languages with Grammar 4, then I would determine that I have a weighted hypothesis space for this aspect of grammar, and the weighting heavily favors Grammars 1-3. Either way, for the purpose of this problem, I have no a priori reason to believe that Grammar 1 has a

---

\(^3\)Another question is *why* grammars like Grammar 4 are not in the hypothesis space. Linguists, beginning with Chomsky (1973) have hypothesized that this sort of non structure dependent grammar is simply not among the set of possibilities made available by Universal Grammar. However, one could be asked whether this sort of rule is ruled out for independent reasons and go about probing that as well.
higher prior that Grammar 2 (or vice versa).

The Likelihood

The likelihood of each hypothesis given the observed data is less straightforward to calculate, for three reasons. First there is the issue of deciding that a given data point bears on some set of hypotheses. For example, should a learner determine whether H1 or H2 is more likely based on seeing a yes/no question? Probably not, but what about a relative clause that doesn’t involve a wh-word? Depending on the language, these could be relevant, even though they might not appear to be on the surface. Theoretically, a Bayesian learner could consider all data to be relevant, but this might require more computational capacity than we might reasonably suppose our learner has. At present I have no solution for this problem but point out that the learner must have some way of determining which data bears on which hypotheses in order for this inference to move forward. Note that this problem is not unique to Bayesian inference, but plagues any learner that considers all hypotheses for all data points (J. D. Fodor & Sakas, 2005).

Second, the learner has to determine, which data point each hypothesis is likely to have generated. For some cases this might be easy, for example long distance overt wh-movement obviously supports H1 and H2 but not H3. But what about the movement involved in single clause subject questions in English? In most cases there will be nothing to show that overt movement took place. What will the learner do with examples like this? They could bear on any of the three hypotheses, though it could work out that the likelihood will favor those hypotheses that could have
Finally, if the learner is going to approximate the likelihood of each hypothesis using the size principle, he has to determine, for a given hypothesis, what the size of that hypothesis is\textsuperscript{4}. The size of a hypotheses cannot be approximated the way it was in my word learning models. That is, a learner can’t just count the possible examples of each hypothesis that he could encounter in the world, as the number of sentences that each grammar could generate is infinite. This doesn’t mean the learner can’t approximate hypothesis size, however. The learner could instead count the number of string types that each hypothesis could generate. Since H1 can generate all the strings with overt \textit{wh}-movement that H2 can, in addition to the covert versions of these strings, H1 will generate a larger set of strings. This means that a likelihood based on the size principle will favor H2, the smaller hypothesis, given data that is compatible with both H1 and H2.

**Putting these pieces together**

What the above example shows is that if we can define a set of possible hypotheses (and possibly a weighting among them) and if a learner can both identify which data points bear on which learning problems, and which hypotheses they support (problems we need to solve independently), we have a straightforward way of inferring subset grammars like Grammar 2. This is just what the subset principle was intended to do, but lets us achieve this in a less stipulative way, using mechanisms that we

\textsuperscript{4}The learner could of course have other ways of computing the likelihood. Here I focus on the size principle as this appears to offer a solution for escaping the classic subset problems
have good reason to believe children use in other aspects of language acquisition and cognition.

7.7.2 Beyond inference

This chapter has outlined how Bayesian inference models can predict children’s behavior on both very simple and, potentially, more complex word and word class learning tasks. Moreover, it has pointed the way towards using these models to solve the more complicated learning problems faced by the child. It is important to remind ourselves at this point, however, that this is only a very small piece of the puzzle faced by the child. That is, any kind of inference mechanism would be useless without a space of hypotheses to choose between and some observed data to inform the choice of hypotheses. The problem is not even this simple, as the child must be able to encode the data observed in the input in such a way that it is informative to these hypotheses. If the child could not determine the grammatical category of a novel word, for example, it would not make the different inferences dependent on this category that we saw in Experiment 1. While we looked carefully at encoding in noun class acquisition, I now turn to a more complex problem, to look at how an incomplete encoding of syntactic structures could be exactly what a child needs in combination with a fairly rich hypothesis space and this sort of inference mechanism to acquire a more complicated syntax.
Chapter 8

Incomplete encoding drives inference

In this chapter, I will turn from the acquisition of word meanings and classes to the acquisition of syntactic structures. In particular, I will look at how incomplete encoding of syntax based on incomplete knowledge can be used to acquire adultlike syntax. In order to explore the earliest stages of the acquisition of syntax, I will have to look at children’s abilities to comprehend sentences. These comprehension abilities can be broken down into two main components: the knowledge of the linguistic system and the deployment of this knowledge. This breakdown is itself a novel way to study both language acquisition and sentence comprehension, as studies of adult psycholinguistics have primarily focused on the deployment of this knowledge, holding grammatical knowledge constant, studies of child psycholinguistics have primarily focused on when different aspects of linguistic knowledge are learned, and what information is available to aid the child in learning.
When we think of language acquisition in terms of encoding, inference and a hypothesis space, these two components fall out naturally. Both the knowledge that a child has about the language being acquired and their ability to deploy this knowledge online will govern how much of the input can be encoded at any given stage in development. The encoded intake will in turn bear on the hypotheses under consideration differently as it grows in complexity. Thus is it not enough to simply look at what knowledge a child might be able to infer from the encoded input across development, but we must also consider the learner’s abilities to deploy this knowledge online, as this ultimately limits what can be encoded from the input.

In order to investigate the relation between the acquisition of grammatical knowledge and the accompanying deployment system, and to see how partially encoded input can drive inferences to adultlike grammars, it will be useful to find two phenomena that rely on the same kind of grammatical representations, but that diverge in their deployment processes because of surface differences between them. We find such a distinction in the processing of two filler-gap dependencies: *wh*-questions and relative clauses. Due to both their unbounded nature and uniquely linguistic character, filler-gap dependencies are an ideal place to examine the relation between grammatical knowledge and deployment in adult processing and language development. In my investigation of the acquisition of these two types of dependencies, I observe a case of U-shaped development that can be explained in terms of growth of grammatical knowledge with a delay in the real-time deployment mechanisms. Furthermore we can look at this U-shaped development and see how incomplete knowledge at one stage feeds into inferences that allow the learner to acquire more
complete knowledge at a subsequent stage.

This chapter proceeds as follows. Section 1 reviews (a) the linguistic evidence supporting the view that wh-questions and relative clauses access the same linguistic knowledge, (b) the psycholinguistic models of how this knowledge is deployed in real time and, (c) the current understanding of the developmental time course of these dependencies. In Section 2 I describe a set of experiments revealing that both 15- and 20-month-old infants appear to understand wh-questions. In Section 3 another set of experiments shows that 15-month-olds, but not 20-month-olds, appear to understand relative clauses. Section 4 will be a discussion of these surprising results in light of the relationship between knowledge and deployment in language acquisition, making a case for a nonadultlike parsing heuristic in younger infants that is replaced by adultlike mechanisms in older ones.

8.1 Background: Filler-gap dependencies

Filler-gap dependencies are a class of dependencies in human languages that relate an element in a non-thematic position (henceforth the ‘filler’, shown in italics) to its canonical thematic position in the sentence (henceforth the ‘gap’, marked by ___). These dependencies can be quite local (1) or arbitrarily long (2).

(1) *Which dog* did the cat bump ___?

(2) *Which dog* did the monkey think that the horse saw the cat bump ___?

Among wh-questions, there are two differences in surface form between extractions from subject positions and object positions. First, displacement is farther
and therefore more apparent for object extraction (4) than for subject extraction (3). Second, within a single clause subject questions do not require subject-auxiliary inversion (3) but object questions do (4).

(3) *Which dog ___ bumped the cat?

(4) Which dog did the cat bump ___?

However, it is widely agreed that the set of grammatical mechanisms responsible for generating subject extraction is the same as that generating object extraction. Evidence for this lies in the fact that both types of displaced elements can be related to their thematic positions across finite clauses, as in (5-6), that both types are sensitive to island constraints (7-8) and induce island effects for other dependencies (9-10) (Ross, 1967; Chomsky, 1986; Rizzi, 1990).

(5) *Which dog do you think ___ bumped the cat?

(6) Which dog do you think the cat bumped ___?

(7) *Which dog did the man make the claim that ___ bumped the cat?

(8) *Which dog did the man make the claim that the cat bumped ___?

(9) *How_j did the man wonder [which dog_i ___i bumped the cat ___j]?

(10) *How_j did the man wonder [which dog_i the cat bumped ___i ___j]?

wh-questions (1) are only one type of filler-gap dependency. Another structure, the relative clause (11), is also a filler-gap dependency.

(11) Show me the dog that the cat bumped ___
There are several differences in the surface properties of *wh*-questions (1) and relatives (11): the presence of a *wh*-word in (1) and its absence in (11); the fact that the filler is always clause initial in a *wh*-question but not in a relative clause; the lack of subject-auxiliary inversion in relative clauses; and, when uttered aloud, prosodic differences between the two sentences. Despite these differences, however, we have reason to believe that the same grammatical mechanisms are at work in their generation. Both involve the displacement of the filler from its thematic position to a higher position. The displacements appear to be parallel, as the fillers in both dependency types are unbounded, but can only originate in certain, parallel, structural positions (12-14) (Chomsky, 1977).

(12)  a. *Which dog did you think (that she said) the cat bumped ___?*
     b. Show me *the dog* that you think (that she said) the cat bumped ___

(13)  a. *Which dog did the monkey think that ___ bumped the cat?*
     b. *Show me *the dog* that the monkey thought that ___ bumped the cat

(14)  a. *Which dog did the cat bump the monkey and ___?*
     b. *Show me *the dog* that the cat bumped the monkey and ___

The comprehension of both types of filler-gap dependencies is also expected to be driven by a similar mechanism, as both dependencies require the comprehender to somehow link up the filler with the gap. Below is an overview of the process thought to be responsible for the resolution of filler-gap dependencies by adults, and of early knowledge of these dependencies.
8.1.1 Adult parsing

It is widely agreed that adult speakers resolve filler-gap dependencies using an active filling strategy (Crain & Fodor, 1985; Frazier & Jr., 1989; Frazier & d’Arcais, 1989; Traxler & Pickering, 1996; Sussman & Sedivy, 2003; Aoshima, Phillips, & Weinberg, 2004). In an active filling strategy, as soon as a filler is encountered, the search for a potential gap site begins. Comprehenders could identify a filler because of its displacement from its canonical position in the sentence, the intonation contour of the utterance and other features such as \textit{wh}-words and scope markers. Gap sites would be posited at every structural position where an argument could occur. Convergent crosslinguistic evidence for this strategy comes from both reading time and ERP measures, which find a disturbance when the first potential gap site encountered by the parser is already filled (15) or when it is not the predicted position based on semantic information found in the filler (16) (Stowe, 1986; Traxler, Morris, & Seely, 2002).

(15) My brother wanted to know \textit{who} Ruth will bring us home to at Christmas

(16) \textit{The scientist} that the climate annoyed \_\_ did not interest the reporter

Active filling is not the only possible strategy for resolving filler-gap dependencies, however. Another strategy that parsers might engage would be gap driven parsing (Wanner & Maratsos, 1978). In gap driven parsing, the parser begins a backwards search for a filler only when it encounters the gap site. While there is ample evidence against gap driven parsing in adults (Frazier & d’Arcais, 1989; Traxler & Pickering, 1996; Sussman & Sedivy, 2003; Aoshima et al., 2004), it is
worth mentioning as a potentially plausible strategy, especially when considering the development of filler-gap parsing in children.

The processing of all filler-gap dependencies does not seem to be equal, however, and various researchers have found that subject gaps (17) are easier to resolve than object gaps (18) (Gibson, 1998).

(17) Show me the dog that ___ bumped the cat

(18) Show me the dog that the cat bumped ___

This asymmetry (indexed by slower reading times and poorer comprehension of object gaps), is not absolute, and can be modulated by factors including working memory load, animacy of arguments, plausibility of predicates, distance of extraction and the amount and type of intervening material (Konieczny, 2000; Gordon, Hendrick, & Johnson, 2001; Traxler et al., 2002; Mak, Wonk, & Schriefers, 2002; Fiebach, Schlesewsky, & Friederici, 2002; Clifton et al., 2003). The study of the subject-object asymmetry has focused on long distance (multiclausal) extractions, and has mainly looked at the processing and comprehension of relative clauses. Asymmetries like this one are evidence of the apparent disjunct between knowledge and deployment. Whereas the grammatical mechanisms for characterizing subject and object dependencies are similar, the deployment, or real time resolution of the dependencies, reveal differences.

While the subject-object asymmetry has been deeply investigated, few studies directly compare the processing of wh-questions and relative clauses. Based on the superficial differences between the constructions mentioned above, it is possible that
there is an asymmetry between them in online parsing.

8.1.2 Acquisition of filler-gap dependencies

Various researchers have looked at the acquisition of *wh*-questions and relative clauses. In particular, the first productions of these constructions have been studied, both by looking at naturalistic child utterances from transcripts, and by eliciting relative clauses and *wh*-questions (Hamburger & Crain, 1982; J. deVilliers, Roeper, & Vainikka, 1990; Stromswold, 1995; Thornton, 1995). Early comprehension of relative clauses has mainly been studied by act-out tasks (Tavakolian, 1981; Hamburger & Crain, 1982), and early comprehension of *wh*-questions by question answering tasks (Roeper & deVillliers, 1994; J. deVilliers & Roeper, 1995; Goodluck, 2010). These studies have focused on finding out when children are able to properly deploy their knowledge of filler-gap dependencies, and have looked at whether surface form differences found within a dependency type (i.e. subject vs object extraction) affect the age of acquisition. While individual findings vary, there does not appear to be straightforward evidence either for or against a subject-object asymmetry in the order of acquisition of filler-gap dependencies. What is clear is that from as young as can be tested children appear to follow adult-like constraints on the formation of filler-gap dependencies, effectively deploying their knowledge of these constructions. While the acquisition of both relative clauses and *wh*-questions has been studied, no studies have drawn direct comparisons between the dependency types, and it is thus unclear how parallel the acquisition of these two types of dependency is.
Importantly, all of these studies looked at the acquisition of filler-gap dependencies once children were producing them. As we generally find that production lags behind comprehension in development, it is likely that children are able to deploy their knowledge of these dependencies for comprehension earlier than for production.

Only one study that I know of has looked at the pre-production comprehension of filler-gap dependencies. Seidl, Hollich and Juczyk (2003) used the intermodal preferential looking procedure to examine comprehension of *wh*-questions by 13-, 15- and 20-month-olds. Each infant was tested on the comprehension of two subject questions, two object questions and one where question. They found that 20-months olds appeared to understand all three question types, 15-months olds appeared to understand only subject and where questions, and 13-month-olds did not appear to understand any question type. They suggested that the subject-object asymmetry found in the 15-month-olds was due to either the longer structural distance between the filler and the gap in object questions as compared with subject questions, or the fact that the infants were not yet equipped to deal with the do-support employed in object questions. Exploring whether the 15-month-olds’ failure at object questions reflects a lack of grammatical knowledge or an inability to properly deploy this knowledge lies behind the motivation for the current experiments.
8.2 Experiment 1: *wh*-questions

8.2.1 Motivation

Determining whether a lack of knowledge or an inability to deploy knowledge lies behind the 15-month-olds’ reported difficulty with object questions is the first step in investigating the mechanisms behind the development of the parsing of filler-gap dependencies. To do so, we first need to take a closer look at the Seidl et al study. While Seidl et al cited the longer structural distance and do support as the two factors which could have made object extraction too difficult for 15-month-olds, the situation is in fact more complex. Possible explanations of 15-month-olds’ poor performance on object-questions can be roughly broken into two linguistic hypotheses, the Structural Distance Hypothesis and the Do-Support hypothesis, and one methodological hypothesis, the Methodological Hypothesis. The linguistic hypotheses can each in turn be broken down into hypotheses regarding knowledge and deployment.

The Structural Distance Hypothesis posits that the longer distance between the filler and the gap in object questions causes the 15-month-olds’ difficulty. This difficulty could derive from the infant lacking the grammatical knowledge needed to compute displacement, which is necessary in object questions but could be viewed as optional in subject questions, as the position of the subject is identical in monoclausal declaratives and monoclausal *wh*-questions (George, 1980; Chung & McCloskey, 1983). Alternatively, the child might possess this knowledge but be unable to deploy it effectively when the filler is far away from the gap, as in object questions (Gibson,
The Do-Support Hypothesis posits that do-support is responsible for the difficulty. This difficulty could derive from the child lacking the requisite knowledge of functional structure that is needed to interpret do-support (e.g., Radford, 1990). Alternatively, there could be a parsing problem when this knowledge is deployed. For example, if do is misanalyzed as a main verb the remainder of the parse, and associated comprehension processes would be disrupted.

The Methodological Hypothesis predicts that factors in the design and materials employed by Seidl et al could have masked the infants’ underlying linguistic abilities. As mentioned above, each infant saw two trials of each question type in a within subjects design. Two trials per questions type may not have given infants sufficient time to adjust to task demands, and the within subjects design may have caused interference between the two question types. Additionally, the stimuli consisted of two-dimensional cartoons of two inanimate objects floating through space and colliding, followed by a test phase where the two objects were presented side by side along with *wh*-question audio. This type of animation was unengaging and also pragmatically odd. Because only one event took place, the question was pragmatically infelicitous. Only one thing could possibly be the answer.

In the first experiment I set out to determine whether the asymmetry seen in the 15-month-olds in the Seidl et al study was due to one of the linguistic hypotheses or the methodological one. In order to investigate these hypotheses and identify the source of 15-month-olds’ difficulty with object questions, I made several manipulations to the basic design of the Seidl et al. study. Target utterances were *wh*-questions
patterned after those in (19):

(19) Subject *wh* Question: Which dog bumped the cat?

Object *wh* Question: Which dog did the cat bump?

To probe the methodological hypothesis I attempted to improve upon the factors I identified as potentially problematic above. First, I employed a between subjects measure, allowing for six trials per subject, all of the same question type. This would give the infants ample time to adjust to the task and eliminate the potential interference of question type. Employing six trials also allowed me to analyze the data by blocks, enabling me to determine whether having too few trials can hide children’s knowledge. To improve the stimuli, I used videos of engaging puppets, with three characters per scene. The addition of an extra character served two functions. First, it made the question felicitous. If two animals separately performed the same kind of action, it is plausible that a speaker might be unsure of who did what to whom, motivating the use of a question. Additionally, the third character provided the felicity conditions necessary for a relative clause, i.e. the differentiation between two different dogs requires the sort of information specifiable in a relative clause.

### 8.2.2 Predictions

The predictions for this first experiment are straightforward. Regarding 15-month-olds, if the Methodological issues concerning felicity and engagingness were responsible for the 15-month olds’ asymmetry in the Seidl et al experiment, then these
asymmetries should disappear when these concerns have been addressed. In addition, if the difficulties introduced by these trial properties are amplified by the use of too few trials, then I predict an effect of block, with 15-month-olds showing greater success in later trials than in early trials. If either the Do-Support or Structural Distance hypotheses were behind the asymmetry, then we should see the asymmetry in the current experiments as well. 20-month-olds are predicted to behave the same way as they did in the Seidl et al study.

8.2.3 Participants

32 15-month-olds (16 males) with a mean age of 15;0 (range: 14;14 to 15;18) and 32 20-month-olds (16 males) with a mean age of 20;03 (range: 19;07 to 20;22) were included in the final sample. Participants were recruited from the greater College Park, MD area and were acquiring English as native language. Parents completed the MacArthur-Bates Communicative Development Inventory (CDI) (Fenson et al., 1993). 15-month-olds’ mean production CDI-vocabulary was (19.2) (range: 0 to 60, out of a total possible 655), and 20-month-olds’ mean production CDI-vocabulary was (125) (range: 21 to 574, out of a total possible 655). I analyzed the data of infants that completed at least 4 out of 6 test trials (63/64 infants analyzed watched 6/6 test trials), and the trials where the infant was looking at least 20% of the time (this excluded 6 trials). Nine additional infants were tested but ultimately excluded from the analysis due to fussiness or inattention.
8.2.4 Materials

Visual stimuli

I first created digital video recordings of puppets performing the actions on one another. This footage was edited to create the series of events outlined in Table 1 below. All sequences were filmed against a white background and presented on a 51” plasma television screen. A sample video of an entire trial can be found at (http://www.ling.umd.edu/labs/acquisition/stimuli/whump.mp4).

Auditory stimuli

The audio portion of the stimuli (as outlined below in Table 8.1) was recorded in a soundproof room by a female speaker of American English in an infant friendly voice. These recordings were edited and combined with the visual stimuli. For consistency, wherever the audio was identical across trials, the same recording was used.

8.2.5 Apparatus and procedure

Each infant arrived with his/her parent and was entertained by a researcher with toys while another researcher explained the experiment to the parent and obtained informed consent. The infant and parent were then escorted into a sound proof room, where the infant was either seated on the parent’s lap or in a high chair, centered six feet from a 51” television, where the stimuli were presented at the infant’s eye-level. If the infants were on the parents’ laps, the parents wore visors to keep them from seeing what was on the screen. Each infant was shown six trials, all from the same
experimental condition. Each experiment lasted 6 minutes, and the infants were given a break if they were too restless or started crying. The infant was recorded during the entire experiment using a digital camcorder centered over the screen. A researcher watched the entire trial with the audio off on a monitor in an adjacent room and was able to control the camcorder’s pan and zoom in order to keep the infants face in focus throughout the trial.

The procedure included three phases: character familiarization, action familiarization and a test phase (See Table 8.1). Each trial consisted of these three phases, and each infant watched six trials. Each trial consisted of a different combination of animals and action (e.g., two dogs, a cat and a bumping action; two mice, a bee and a tickling action). All of the 6 action verbs chosen are words that at least 37% of 15-month-olds (average 56%) are expected to know based on comprehension data from the Lex2005 database (Dale & Fenson, 1996) (See Appendix whatever for complete descriptions). To focus infants’ attention before the beginning of each trial, a four second still of a smiling infant, combined with an audio track of an infant giggling, was shown. Trials were presented in one of two random orders, balanced across conditions. The direction of the action (right to left or left to right) was counterbalanced across the orders. The screen position of the characters was kept constant from action familiarization to test, and the left-right position of the target animal was counterbalanced across conditions. Infants were randomly assigned to one of two orders in the wh-subject or wh-object condition. Infants saw the exact same videos across conditions, with only the audio portion varying.
Character familiarization phase

(20 sec) Infants were introduced to each of the animals that would be involved in the action (4s each, followed by a 1s black screen break), and then shown a shot of the three animals together (also 4s). The accompanying audio varied as a function of both trial and condition. For example, a white dog was introduced and the infants heard, ‘Hey look! It’s a white dog’. This was followed by similar introductions of a brown dog and a cat. When the white dog, the cat and the brown dog were all together, the infant heard, ‘Somebody’s gonna bump the cat’ (subject condition) or ‘The cat’s gonna bump somebody’ (object condition). The characters were always arranged with the single animal in the middle, flanked by the animals of the same species (e.g. white dog - cat - brown dog).

Action familiarization phase

(17 sec) Infants saw a clip containing a series of two actions, followed by a black screen break, followed by the same video clip. In each scene the animal on the far left or right (e.g. the white dog) would perform an action (e.g. bumping) on the middle animal (e.g. the cat), who in turn performed that same action on the animal on its other side (e.g. the brown dog). During the first video clip, the infants heard the attention direction audio ‘Look what’s happening! Do you see it? Wow!’. During the black screen break the infants heard audio that varied by condition, e.g ‘Which dog is gonna bump the cat?’ (subject condition) or ‘Which dog is the cat gonna bump?’ (object condition).
Test phase

(15.3 sec) During the test phase the infants were presented with the two animals of the same kind (e.g. the two dogs), one on either side of the screen, consistent with their position during the action phase. After 0.6 seconds the infants heard ‘Now look!’, followed by the target question, which varied as a function of condition (e.g. ‘Which dog bumped the cat?’, subject condition). This presentation lasted 6 seconds and was followed by a black screen for 3.3 seconds, during which the target question was repeated. The offset of the target question was aligned with the presentation of the two animals once again. One second later the infants heard ‘Can you find him?’ followed by a reiteration of the target question.

8.2.6 Coding

The event and character portions of the videotaped sessions were coded off-line to track infants’ attentiveness to the familiarizations. Test portions of the video sessions were also coded off-line. The sound was turned off and coders were blind as to which condition the videos were from. Using Supercoder (Hollich, 2005) coders went through the videos frame by frame (29.97 frames per second) and noted whether the infant’s gaze was directed to the left or right of the screen, or if they were looking away. Collecting frame by frame results for each infant’s looking patterns in every trial I was then able to analyze the data in two ways.

First, in each condition I was able to compile the total proportion of looks toward the target animal for each frame. Combining these proportions gave me a
Table 8.1: Schematic of one entire trial

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Frames</th>
<th>Video</th>
<th>Audio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Character Familiarization Phase</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:20</td>
<td>Smiling baby</td>
<td>4:00 baby giggle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:00</td>
<td>White dog</td>
<td>'Hey look, it’s a white dog!'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:00</td>
<td>Brown dog</td>
<td>'Now look, it’s a brown dog!'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:00</td>
<td>Cat</td>
<td>'Now look, it’s a cat!'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:00</td>
<td>All Animals</td>
<td>'Somebody’s gonna bump the cat*:'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Action Familiarization Phase</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7:00</td>
<td>White dog bumps cat, Cat bumps brown dog</td>
<td>'Look what’s happening! Do you see it? Wow!'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>'Who’s gonna bump the cat?’*’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7:00</td>
<td>White dog bumps cat, Cat bumps brown dog</td>
<td>'Look what’s happening! Do you see it? Wow!'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Test Phase</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:00</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6:00</td>
<td>Split Screen: White dog, Brown dog</td>
<td>'Now look! Which dog bumped the cat?’*’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:10</td>
<td>Black screen</td>
<td>'Which dog bumped the cat?’*’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6:00</td>
<td>Split Screen: White dog, Brown dog</td>
<td>'Can you find him? Which dog bumped the cat?’*’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
timeline of proportion of looks towards the target for every frame in the test trial. This time line allowed me to look for general trends in looking across the trials.

I was also able to analyze particular critical time-windows, by averaging the proportion of participants looking towards the target for a certain duration of time. I used this method to look at the average proportion of looks towards the target animal in a one second baseline before the target question was uttered, and similarly for windows following each iteration of the target question. It is the averages that I found in these target windows that I will be comparing below.

Four coders coded this data. Inter-coder reliability was always above 90% and Cohen’s Kappa \( \geq 90\% \).

### 8.2.7 Results

By constructing the timelines discussed above for every condition and by averaging the proportions of looks towards the target over the critical time windows, I was able to carefully examine data across conditions. In no condition did I find systematic effects of sex of infant, vocabulary level of infant, individual verbs or order of presentation, so these factors are not included in the analyses I report here. While the exact time course of apparent question comprehension varied across conditions and age groups I consistently saw time-course evidence of comprehension in the one second window following the offset of the second target question. The averages over this region are used in the discussion below.
15-month-olds

The bars in Figure 8.1 represent the average look towards the subject in the one second window following the offset of the second utterance of the question, divided here by condition. A one way ANOVA across all trials revealed no effect of condition in the one second windows following any of the questions. However, recall that one potential problem raised above with respect to the Seidl, Hollich and Jusczyk study was that the small number of trials may have masked participants’ abilities. Consequently, I also divided the data into two blocks, comparing performance in the first three trials with performance in the last three. Figures 8.2 and 8.3 show averages over the window following the second question by block.
Figure 8.2: 15-months WH: 1st Block (trials 1-3), 1 second window following 2nd Question
In the first block of trials, a one way ANOVA revealed an effect of condition $(F(1, 29) = 4.77, p < 0.04)$ following the second question. This effect may appear worrisome, as it appear that the conditions reliably diverge in the opposite direction from that which we predict based on comprehension of the linguistic stimuli. To better understand the nature of this pattern, I looked at the timeline of looks to the agent in both conditions across the entire trial for the first block of trials. Unlike the effect I will discuss below, this divergence does not appear to be contingent on the linguistic stimuli. That is, it appears before any linguistic stimuli have been uttered and persists across the entire trial. This suggests that whatever is driving this effect is not due to filler-gap dependency comprehension, but some feature of the familiarization influencing the infants’ preference to look at certain characters over others.

In the second block, however, it does look as though there are differences contingent on the linguistic information in the windows following questions two and three. That is, these differences on emerged in the windows following the offset of the linguistic stimuli, and didn’t occur in the beginning of the trial before any stimuli were uttered. A one way ANOVA revealed a significant effect of condition following question 2 $(F(1, 29) = 4.72, p < 0.04)$. A 2x2x2 repeated measures ANOVA (condition*block*question) looking at the windows following questions two and three across both blocks revealed a marginally significant interaction between condition and block $(F(1, 244) = 2.86, p < 0.10)$, and a three way interaction between condition, block and question $(F(1, 244) = 4.24, p < .05)$.

In order to quantify the factors determining looking time in this experiment
Figure 8.3: 15-months WH: 2nd Block (trials 4-6), 1 second window following 2nd Question
Table 8.2: Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Fixed Effects</th>
<th>Random Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m1</td>
<td>Block</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m2</td>
<td>Block+Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m3</td>
<td>Block+Extraction+Block:Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

more precisely, I built a series of candidate linear mixed effects models. As above, I focused on the 1 second window following the second question, where the effect was consistently significant. These models, corresponding to alternate hypotheses about the effect of the block considered (all vs. first block vs. 2nd block) and condition (Subject vs. Object) to infants’ looking times were fit in R (Team, 2008) with the lmer function from the lme4 library (Bates, 2007; Bates & Sarkar, 2007) using maximum likelihood. The models were then compared using the anova function in order to determine whether adding factors explained significant additional variance (Baayen, 2008). The set of models that I compared are given in Table 8.2. Model 1 considers only the effect of block. Model 2 adds a term for the effect of the condition independent of block. Model 3 includes both of these effects and an interaction term. All models included random intercepts for both subject and item.

The analysis of variance comparing these models indicates that m3 is more explanatory than m1 or m2 ($\chi^2 = 64.40, p < 1 \times 10^{-15}$), further supporting the conclusion that the small number of trials in previous work played a critical role in masking 15-month-olds’ ability to understand object questions.
Figure 8.4: 20-months WH: all trials, 1 second window following 2nd Question

20-month-olds

I analyzed 20-month-olds’ data in the same way as the 15-month-olds’. Figure 8.4 shows the average looking time in the one second window following the second question across all subjects and all trials.

A one way ANOVA for the one second window following the second question revealed no effect of condition. As with the 15-month-olds’ data, I split the data into two blocks corresponding to the first three and last three trials (Figures 8.5 and 8.6 respectively).

As with the 15-month-olds, we see some divergences by condition that appear to go in the opposite direction than we would predict during the first block. However,
Figure 8.5: 20-months WH: 1st block (trials 1-3), 1 second window following 2nd Question
just as with the 15-month-olds, this divergence does not appear to be contingent on the linguistic stimuli. A one way ANOVA revealed no significant effect of condition.

During the second block, we do see differences by condition that appear to be contingent on the linguistic stimuli. A one way ANOVA revealed a significant difference in the window following the second question ($F(1, 29) = 15.8, p < 0.0005$). A 2x2x2 repeated measures ANOVA (condition*block*question) for data from the second and third question revealed a marginally significant interaction between condition and block ($F(1, 244) = 7.5, p < 0.01$), and no effect of question.

As with the 15-month-olds’ data, I wanted to quantify the factors determining looking time in this experiment more precisely and built the same series of candidate
Table 8.3: Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Fixed Effects</th>
<th>Random Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m1</td>
<td>Block</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m2</td>
<td>Block + Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m3</td>
<td>Block + Extraction + Block:Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

linear mixed effects models (Table 8.3).

The analysis of variance comparing these models indicates that m3 is more explanatory than m1 or m2 ($\chi^2 = 91.45, p < 2 \times 10^{-16}$).

**Discussion of results**

Based on the results presented above, it looks as though 15-month-olds behave as though they understand both subject and object *wh*-questions. This suggests that the concerns cited with the methodology in the Seidl et al paper were responsible for the subject-object asymmetry in 15-month-olds' comprehension in that work.

Crucially, this effect is only evident when looking at second block of trials. This strengthens the argument that the small number of trials in the Seidl et al study did not give 15-month-olds the opportunity to fully exhibit their comprehension abilities. These results suggest that 15-month-olds have the knowledge necessary to comprehend *wh*-questions, but that they are only able to properly deploy this knowledge under optimal conditions. As predicted, 20-month-olds behaved as though they understand both subject and object *wh*-questions; their systems of knowledge and deployment are more solidly aligned with one another.

It is important to keep in mind that the fact that I was able to make the subject-object asymmetry disappear in 15-month-olds does not argue against the
existence of such an asymmetry. The fact that it was object questions and not subject questions that broke down under suboptimal conditions reveals that 15-month-olds’ comprehension abilities for object questions are still more fragile than their abilities with subject questions. I explore the source of this fragility in Experiment 2.

There are several issues with the content of the trial and timing of questions and other auditory material which could have both not allowed subjects sufficient time to comprehend the question before be presented with further auditory stimuli. Such complications could have added more noise to an already difficult task, obscuring subject’s performance. In the Experiment 2 I lengthened the test trial to give subjects more time following the first and third utterances of the target question.

8.3 Experiment 2: Relative clauses

8.3.1 Motivation

Although issues with the methodology appeared to underlie 15-month-olds’ asymmetrical performance on subject and object *wh*-questions in Seidl et al, the question remains as to why the asymmetry went in the direction that it did in previous work. That is, why, when experimental conditions were not ideal, were subject questions easier to comprehend than object questions? To probe this question I examined the comprehension of an arguably more difficult filler-gap dependency, the relative clause, using the same methodology as in Experiment 1, which did not elicit an asymmetry in *wh*-questions. Thus target utterances were patterned after those in (20):
8.3.2 Predictions

Several predictions arise when testing the comprehension of relative clauses. First, if the asymmetry in the Seidl et al study could be resurrected with the more complicated Relative Clause structure, this structure would also be useful for disentangling the two linguistic hypotheses in 15-month-olds. That is, if the subject-object asymmetry stemmed from the longer structural distance between the filler and the gap in the object questions, it should persist in relative clauses, where the gap is far from the filler. Alternatively, if the presence of do-support in the object questions was at the root of the asymmetry, it should disappear in relative clauses. Of course, it could be the case either that relative clauses are so much more difficult than wh-questions that no evidence of their comprehension can be observed, or that relative clauses are not significantly harder than wh-questions, in which case no asymmetry might be expected.

8.3.3 Participants

32 15-month-olds (16 males) with a mean age of 14;27 (range: 14;04 to 15;17) and 32 20-month-olds (16 males) with a mean age of 20;03 (range: 19;10 to 20;29) were included in the final sample. Participants were recruited from the greater College Park, MD area and were acquiring English as native language. Parents completed
the MacArthur-Bates Communicative Development Inventory (CDI) (Fenson et al., 1993). 15-month-olds’ mean production CDI-vocabulary was (24.7) (range: 0 to 190, out of a total possible 655), and 20-month-olds’ mean production CDI-vocabulary was (107) (range: 9 to 381, out of a total possible 655). I analyzed the data of infants that completed at least 4 out of 6 test trials (63/64 infants analyzed watched 6/6 test trials), and the trials where the infant was looking at least 20% of the time (this excluded 3 trials). Ten additional infants were tested but ultimately excluded from the analysis due to fussiness or inattention.

8.3.4 Materials and procedure

The materials and procedure for Experiment 2 were identical to those of Experiment 1. The test phase of the stimuli was 2 seconds longer, due to the reasons mentioned at the end of Section 3.

8.3.5 Results

The results of Experiment 2 were analyzed in exactly the same way as those of Experiment 1.

15-month-olds

As in Experiment 1, I’ll begin by examining the one second window following the 2nd target utterance averaged across all subjects and all trials.

A one way ANOVA for the one second window following the second target utterance revealed no effect of condition. As in Experiment 1, I split up the data
In the first block, a one way ANOVA showed no effect of condition in the critical window.

In the second block, a one way ANOVA revealed a significant effect of condition following the second question \((F(1, 29) = 5.71, p < 0.03)\). A 2x2x2 repeated measures ANOVA (condition*block*question) for the windows following the second and third target utterances revealed a marginally significant interaction of condition and block \((F(1, 225) = 2.72, p = 0.10)\) and no effect of utterance.

As in Experiment 1, I wanted to quantify the factors determining looking time in this experiment more precisely and built the same series of candidate linear mixed effects models (Table 8.4).
Figure 8.8: 15-Months RC: 1st Block (trials 1-3), 1 second window following 2nd Utterance

Table 8.4: Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Fixed Effects</th>
<th>Random Effects</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m1</td>
<td>Block</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m2</td>
<td>Block + Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m3</td>
<td>Block + Extraction + Block:Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 8.9: 15-Months RC: 2nd Block (trials 4-6), 1 second window following 2nd Utterance
The analysis of variance comparing these models indicates that m3 is more explanatory than m2 or m1 ($\chi^2 = 74.21, p < 2 \times 10^{-16}$).

Because it appears that the 15-month-olds can comprehend both subject and object relative clauses, these results cannot tell us which of the linguistic hypotheses, do-support of structural distance, lay behind the asymmetry in the Seidl et al paper. It is either the case that do-support was the problem, or that relative clauses are not difficult enough to elicit the asymmetry. The 15-month-olds’ success becomes more interesting, however, when we see that it does not parallel 20-month-olds’ behavior on the same task.

### 20-month-olds

As with the 15-month-olds’ data, I will begin with an analysis of all trials.

A one way ANOVA in the window following the second test utterance showed no significant effect of condition. I once again divided the data into two blocks.

In the first block, a one way ANOVA showed a marginally significant effect of condition ($F(1,29) = 3.51, p < 0.08$) in the window following the second utterance. It appears however, that this is due to a pattern of switching back and forth across the entire trial that, while it varies by condition it does not appear to be contingent on the linguistic information because it begins well before any linguistic information has been heard.

In a one way ANOVA I found no significant effect of condition in the 1 second window following the 2nd utterance (and no effect in the windows following the other two utterances). Similarly, a 2x2x2 repeated measures ANOVA (con-
As in all previous analyses, I wanted to quantify the factors determining looking time in this experiment more precisely and built the same series of candidate linear mixed effects models (Table 8.5).

The analysis of variance comparing these models indicates that neither m2 nor m3 are better at explaining the variance than m1 ($\chi^2 = 0.80, p = 0.37$ and $\chi^2 = 1.23, p = 0.54$ respectively).

---

Table 8.5: Set of Candidate Linear Mixed Effects Models

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Fixed Effects</th>
<th>Random Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m1</td>
<td>Block</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m2</td>
<td>Block+Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m3</td>
<td>Block+Extraction+Block:Extraction</td>
<td>Subject, Item</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

Figure 8.10: 20-months RC: all trials, 1 second window following 2nd Utterance
Figure 8.11: 20-months RC: 1st Block (trials 1-3), 1 second window following 2nd Utterance
Figure 8.12: 20-months RC: 2nd Block (trials 4-6), 1 second window following 2nd Utterance
8.3.6 Discussion of results

In the relative clause condition, I found a U-shaped pattern of results in which 15-month-olds seem to successfully interpret both subject and object relative clauses but 20-month-olds appear unable to comprehend either type of relative clause. This decline in performance from 15- to 20-months is unexpected for two reasons. First, the grammatical parallels between *wh*-questions and relatives leads us to expect that the processing of *wh*-questions and relative clauses should rely on the same mechanisms. Consequently, if an age group is able to process one of these constructions, we would expect them to be able to process the other. Thus, 20-month-olds’ failure with relative clauses is surprising. Second, it is unexpected that older infants, who are presumably more grammatically advanced than younger infants, would not be able to understand something that younger infants and adults can. This U-shaped pattern suggests a disjunct between the development of knowledge and the necessary deployment systems for this knowledge between 15 and 20 months of age.

8.3.7 Comparison between groups and experiments

It is possible that an apparent U-shaped pattern could arise simply due to a main effect of age or experiment, where we would see the same relative effect in both age groups or both experiments, but a skewed data set in one age group or one experiment. To test this hypothesis I used an ANOVA to look at data for all age groups and experiments, adding these two factors into the analysis. The ANOVA showed the same interaction of block and condition but no effect of of experiment.
(WH vs RC) or age (15 vs 20).

8.4 Discussion of the U-shaped pattern

I began this work seeking to determine the cause of a reported subject-object asymmetry in the comprehension of *wh*-questions by 15-month-olds. Along the way I improved the methodology used to investigate this question, and found no such asymmetry for any age group or construction, highlighting the contribution of methodology to previous results. Moreover, differences in performance between 15- and 20-month-olds uncover an apparent discontinuity in development. Fifteen-month-olds could comprehend relative clauses whereas 20-month-olds could not. As we would not expect infants to regress in their linguistic knowledge as they progress through development, we must ask what these results reveal about children’s grammatical knowledge and the systems that deploy this knowledge. Is it possible that what looks like success in the 15-month-olds’ behavior reflects a failure to use adultlike knowledge and deployment systems to parse relative clauses? Could 20-month-olds’ failure with relative clauses be highlighting a crucial step in successfully moving from heuristic strategies employed by 15-month-olds to an adultlike system? Below we will explore the implications of these tentative hypotheses.

8.4.1 Understanding the U-shaped pattern of results

A common view of learning, and one that I will adopt here, is that the knowledge, and hence the appropriate deployment system for this knowledge, that is present
at one stage will be cumulative across the course of development. That is to say, once children have acquired a given piece of grammatical knowledge, they do not lose this knowledge with subsequent linguistic experience. My results thus lead me to ask whether it is plausible that 15-month-olds know something about filler-gap dependencies that they subsequently lose by the time they are 20-month-olds. The implausibility of such regression across development forces me to examine what other interaction between their developing knowledge and deployment systems could give rise to the patterns of success and failure in my task.

Adopting the position that a child’s linguistic knowledge won’t regress, we are left with two possibilities to explain the observed discontinuity. First, it could be that 15-month-olds initially acquire a correct characterization of filler-gap dependencies, but some piece of further linguistic knowledge or experience encountered between 15 and 20 months interferes with their ability to use this knowledge. Alternatively, it could be that 15-month-olds haven’t yet acquired the requisite knowledge to interpret filler-gap dependencies and instead rely on a temporary heuristic. This heuristic would be rendered insufficient with the acquisition of relevant linguistic knowledge by 20-months. To determine the plausibility of these two accounts I must carefully outline the knowledge and deployment states children would pass through in each one. By making these possible states explicit I am able to make several predictions that are informing ongoing work.
8.4.2 Hypothesis 1: Success means success, and so does failure

The first possibility we will consider is that 15-month-olds have acquired adultlike knowledge of filler-gap dependencies and are successfully deploying this knowledge in my task. This would imply that they have both an adultlike knowledge system and a correspondingly adultlike system to deploy this knowledge. Under this hypothesis, 20-month-olds fail not because they lack appropriate knowledge, but because something (knowledge or linguistic experience, potentially in the form of frequency information) is impeding successful online deployment of this knowledge (cf. Lidz, 2011). In order for this hypothesis to be viable, there would have to be some linguistic knowledge or experience that could lead to unsuccessful parsing of relative clauses (while leaving parsing of wh-questions intact). It is not immediately clear what this knowledge or experience would be, but further exploration of this question might yield promising results.

8.4.3 Hypothesis 2: Success means failure, and failure means success

An alternative possibility is that 15-month-olds have not acquired adultlike knowledge of filler-gap dependencies, and correspondingly lack an adultlike deployment system for this knowledge. Then we must ask, how do they succeed at my task when they fail to have adultlike knowledge and deployment systems? Further we have to ask what is behind 20-month-olds’ failure with relative clauses. Have they failed to
acquire some crucial piece of knowledge about filler-gap dependencies? Or have they successfully acquired an adultlike knowledge state but can only successfully deploy under certain conditions?

When failure means success

I’ll begin by discussing the question of whether 20-month olds fail because they lack the appropriate knowledge to interpret relative clauses or because they lack the appropriate system to deploy this knowledge. Their success with *wh*-questions suggests that they do not lack the requisite knowledge or deployment system to resolve all filler-gap dependencies, so we can narrow down our questions to ask whether they lack knowledge about relative clauses in particular or whether their deployment system is one that only works with *wh*-questions.

Because the structures underlying the filler-gap dependency in *wh*-questions and relative clauses are fundamentally alike, we might take 20-month-olds’ success with *wh*-questions as indicative that this common structure is in place. Thus, failure with relative clauses could be caused by children lacking that aspect of relative clauses that distinguishes them from *wh*-questions (e.g., clausal embedding, restrictive modification, the discourse conditions on relativization). Alternatively, the failure with relative clauses could be explained by a failure to successfully deploy the filler-gap structure in just this case. The latter possibility does not seem unreasonable when we consider the superficial differences between relative clauses and *wh*-questions that could make the former more difficult to resolve online. These include the optionality of morphologically marked fillers (i.e. *wh*-words), the possibly
less marked displacement of fillers, the lack of do-support and the lack of question prosody in relative clauses. While I will not present it here, recent results from the lab support this hypothesis, showing that 20-month-olds can comprehend relative clauses when processing demands are reduced, suggesting that they do have the appropriate knowledge for relativization but have difficulty deploying this knowledge (Gagliardi & Lidz, 2010).

Leaving answers to these questions for future work, we are now in a position to consider the following. If 20-month-olds do not lack knowledge of filler-gap dependencies, but do have difficulty deploying this knowledge, why do 15-month-olds do better? What is it that 15-month-olds are doing to perform successfully with both types of filler-gap dependencies?

When success means failure

It could be that 15-month-olds have not yet acquired full knowledge of filler-gap dependencies. After all, if 20-month-olds are only just sorting out how to deploy this knowledge it is not unreasonable to think that this knowledge was not intact earlier on. If this is the case, then we must ask if there is any way it would be possible to succeed in my task without knowledge of filler-gap dependencies. That is, are there any other cues, linguistic or otherwise, that could lead a child to look at the appropriate animal in response to my target utterances that don’t involve knowledge of filler-gap dependencies or syntactic movement? I believe there may be.

While 15-month-olds may not know about filler-gap dependencies, they may have the rudiments of verb meanings and argument structure in place (Golinkoff,
Hirsh-Pasek, Mervis, Frawley, & Parillo, 1995). Knowing the meaning of a verb implies knowledge of the argument structure and thematic roles associated with it. This knowledge in turn implies knowing that transitive verbs denote events containing two participants. The 15-month-olds’ strategy in my task, then, could be a parsing heuristic that relies on knowledge of argument structure, and relatedly, event structure, instead of syntactic dependencies.

The heuristic depends on the identification of a verb missing a noun phrase needed to fill a required thematic role. The child would recognize a gap in the argument structure by noticing a substring in which an expected syntactic argument fails to occur (e.g., *the cat bumped ___* in a filler-gap dependency involving an object). Having identified a verb that is missing a required argument, the heuristic parser would then search the discourse context for a referent that could fill out this thematic structure. It is important to note that if 15-month-olds are relying on this heuristic they are crucially not making the link between the filler and the gap, and do not even need to parse or interpret the filler to arrive at the correct interpretation. Note also that in my method, the child hears the verb several times during the familiarization phase so that the argument structure of the verb is highly activated by the time of the test phase.

To be consistent with the implied rejection of the possibility that 15-month-olds have adultlike knowledge, we must determine why children would ever abandon this strategy if it works as well as it appears to. It is possible that children have some expectations about the grammatical conditions that can license a null argument. One possibility is overt movement of the type seen in filler-gap dependencies. If by
20-months children have the appropriate grammatical structure and constraints to be able to interpret syntactic movement, they would have learned about the relation between movement and subcategorization, realizing that a verb can sometimes find its arguments in displaced positions in the clause. It follows that once this system is in place, extragrammatical heuristics like the one proposed above wouldn’t be available to parse these sentences because of the grammatical constraint requiring that subcategorized arguments must be syntactically realized. At this point, infants would need access to a new system to deploy their updated knowledge of filler-gap dependencies, and this system would be the adult active filling strategy. I will return to this transition from 15 to twenty months in the discussion below.

8.4.4 Formulating a hypothesis to guide future research

In order to guide further investigation in this vein, it will be very useful to formulate a hypothesis based on the possibilities outlined above. What follows is what I believe to be the most likely hypothesis, but as mentioned above it by no means exhausts the possible explanations for the patterns found in my data.

Hypothesis:

- 20-month-olds have acquired adultlike knowledge of filler-gap dependencies (henceforth $K_{20}$), but have yet to fully control an adultlike deployment system ($D_{20}$), accounting for their difficulty with relative clauses.

- 15-month-olds have a non adultlike knowledge state ($K_{15}$) that includes knowledge of thematic roles, verb meanings and event structure, along with a non
Figure 8.13: Development of knowledge and deployment mechanisms necessary for filler-gap comprehension from 15 to 20 months

Adultlike system to deploy this knowledge ($D_{15}$). The combination of $K_{15}$ and $D_{15}$ allow them to comprehend sentences containing filler-gap dependencies in my task.

The knowledge states and deployment systems alluded to in my hypothesis, as well as the progression between them are schematized in Figure 8.13.

It is important to recognize that I am not submitting this hypothesis as a claim, as while my results are suggestive, they don’t fully support this. What I have instead is an explicit formulation of a hypothesis that will drive my future research.
and, if found to be supported, could account for the patterns of data I have presented in this paper. As a hypothesis it works well to make several predictions that are informing are further investigations.

### 8.4.5 Predictions

The hypothesis outlined above makes several predictions regarding the comprehension of different types of filler-gap dependencies by both 15- and 20-month-olds. First, since I am positing that 15-month-olds are not using the filler when they comprehend sentences with filler-gap dependencies, they should not make distinctions dependent on information in the filler. For example, if they were presented with a situation where a cat bumped a boy, the cat bumped a truck and then a girl bumped the cat, and then asked *Who did the cat bump?*, they should be able to narrow down the choices to the two possible objects, the boy and the truck, but should not differentiate between them, despite the fact that an adult using the filler, and by hypothesis a 20-month-old, would use the animacy restriction on who to choose the boy.

Second, since I am positing that 15-month-olds are only using knowledge of thematic roles, not the structure of the dependency, to resolve the missing argument, they should not be sensitive to illicit extractions that adults are. In contrast, if 20-month-olds have adultlike knowledge then they should be sensitive to these extractions. For example, given the scenario outlined above, for an adult the utterance *What did the cat bump and the boy?* (or *what did the cat bump and?*) would be ungrammatical as a violation of the coordinate structure constraint (Ross, 1967).
While an interpretation might ultimately be reached, it might not follow the time
course of licit question answering. If a 15-month-old were only filling in thematic
structure with an appropriate referent, they might be able to choose the appropriate
referent in a manner similar to answering a licit question.

Finally, regarding the 20-month-olds’ failure with relative clauses, I would
predict that having a more salient filler, i.e. a *wh*-relative such as *Show me the
dog who bumped the cat*, they would have less trouble identifying the presence of a
filler and subsequently resolving the dependency. I am currently testing all of these
predictions in the lab (Gagliardi & Lidz, 2010).

8.4.6 Limitations

There are several aspects of this data that could be seen as serious concerns. First,
the data is very noisy, most likely due to the following factors. The task is complex
and subjects could vary greatly in the time course of their responses. Because the
analysis requires averaging across trials and across participants, variance in the
time course of the responses could cause similar responses that differ in timing to
effectively cancel each other out. Additionally, it’s possible that I didn’t leave enough
time to answer the questions, compounded by the fact that there is a significant
amount of non-test audio during the test phase, which could potentially alter the
course of eye movements as children are processing the target utterances. Finally,
the blank screen that occurs between the two halves of the test trial makes it too
dark to allow coding. Consequently, if there were predictive eye movements based
on the form of the question I would not be able to capture them.

A second issue concerns the backwards looking pattern (i.e., systematic looking at the non-target) that permeates the entire test phase in the first block of trials in the *wh*-question condition, for both 15- and 20-month-olds. This pattern could be due to salience of the target participant in the familiarization and an expectation that the other participant will in turn be highlighted. This does not appear to be a general agent or patient bias, as the agent is preferred in the Object condition, and the patient in the Subject condition. Whatever the precise origins of this curious pattern, it further highlights the utility of using a sufficient number of test trials to allow any task general issue to be filtered out through longer exposure to the task.

While these issues with my data do exist, I nevertheless believe that these data present a compelling picture of filler-gap comprehension at 15- and 20-months. Whatever the problems in the data are, I find consistent patterns conditioned by the linguistic stimuli, and I predict that eliminating some of the more complicated aspects of my test trial would only clarify these results.

### 8.4.7 Theoretical implications

If the hypothesis outlined above proves to be an accurate characterization of the development of filler-gap dependencies, it could also provide the beginnings of an argument against parsing models which do not use details of grammatical representation to build sentence interpretations, as in the models of ‘good-enough’ parsing illustrated by Ferreira, Ferraro, & Bailey, 2002 or Townsend & Bever, 2001. These
views suggest that the parser computes interpretations of sentences using heuristics that yield interpretations similar to those that would be derived by a system that uses grammatical detail in real time. This kind of model is similar to what I posit for 15-month-olds, but doesn’t account for why 20-months olds would stop using this strategy. If such heuristics were characteristic of mature parsing systems, then I wouldn’t expect them to appear early in development and later disappear. Consequently, if the asymmetry at 20-months in the comprehension of \textit{wh}-questions and relative clauses derives from the combination of an adultlike grammar and an inefficient parser, it would look as though the parser does its best to implement the grammar and does not settle on a good-enough parse. That is, while the good-enough view could account for 15-month-olds’ behavior, it may not appear to ultimately characterize the interaction between the grammar and the parser in development.

8.5 Partial encoding drives inference

In this chapter, I have identified a case of U-shaped development in the domain of filler-gap dependencies. Whereas 15-month-old children seem to correctly interpret both subject and object \textit{wh}-questions and subject and object relative clauses, 20-month-olds seem to have lost the ability to correctly interpret relative clauses. I have proposed that this developmental pattern can be explained in a framework that identifies independent contributions of (a) grammatical knowledge, (b) the information processing mechanisms that deploy that knowledge, and (c) the alignment of those mechanisms during language development. I have argued that in the case of filler-gap
dependencies, both knowledge and deployment vary across development. I have proposed that 15-month-olds may have impoverished grammatical representations for these dependencies and that their deployment systems may be appropriate for those representations. Twenty-month-olds, on the other hand, may have accurate adult-like knowledge but have yet to become effective at deploying that knowledge in real-time. By examining the nature of 15- and 20-month-olds’ knowledge and deployment, we can better understand not only when children begin to show adult-like knowledge of filler-gap dependencies, but how they arrive at this point.

We can begin to think about how 15-month-olds become 20-month-olds by returning to the framework outlined in Chapter 1. By applying this framework to the learning problem involved in the acquisition of filler-gap dependencies, we can see that the partial knowledge, as well as the associated deployment system for this knowledge, in place at 15-months provides the necessary data to feed inferences into a more adult-like 20-month-old’s grammar.

First we can think about the knowledge that I am positing that 15-month-olds have, and what this knowledge allows them to encode. Above, I suggested that 15-month-olds might have knowledge of the basic argument structure of a verb. Thus when they hear a verb they know to be transitive (especially, as I mentioned above, when the argument structure is highly activated as the transitive structure has been repeated several times in the familiarization phase), they will expect it to appear with both an internal and external argument. As they encode the input into some kind of syntactic structure, they will build structure for both an internal and external argument of the transitive verb. When they fail to hear one argument, due to it
being fronted as part of the *wh*-phrase, they will notice that this means there must
be an empty category in the structure they have encoded. At this point, two things
will be happening. First, in an effort to reach some kind of interpretation, the child
will search in the world to find the referent that matches the empty thematic role.
This is the behavior that allows 15-month-olds to succeed in my task, but this is not
all that is going on when 15-month-olds end up with this sort of partial encoding.
They will also notice the presence of an empty category, and innate knowledge
from their hypothesis space will tell them that empty categories can’t just occur
freely, they must be licensed. In the hypothesis space there will be several possible
sources of empty categories: *pro*, PRO, and, crucially, overt *wh*-movement. The
child will then go about inferring which of these processes could have generated this
particular empty category, using knowledge from UG about how each of these is
licensed and looking in the signal for evidence of the relevant licensing conditions. In
the beginning, the child might be unsure, but over time, with more examples (and
perhaps with evidence for or against the other hypotheses), the child will infer that
in this sort of configuration the empty category is licensed by overt movement. Once
the child knows this, they will know that the argument must have moved to a higher
position in the sentence, and will build in the structure necessary to accommodate
the *wh*-phrase. Once this knowledge is in place, the chid will be able to properly
encode structures involving overt movement. The necessary deployment systems
appear as a consequence of having the correct structure, which the caveats mentioned
above involving the child’s ability to know when beginning to parse a sentence what
kinds of cues to look for. This process is schematized in Figure 8.14.
Finally, the idea that incomplete encoding drives inference more generally, holds important implications for the acquisition of syntax and language more generally. When generalized to other problems, the acquisition trajectory sketched here seems fundamentally correct. A child begins acquiring language by segmenting the speech stream, attaches meanings to some of the forms found in the stream and begins to build up simple syntactic structure. What is available at Stage A will necessarily be foundation for Stage B. What the discussion here adds to this general trajectory is an explicit proposal of what is known at two stages of acquisition, allowing us to make and test explicit hypotheses about how a learner would move from one stage to another. In this process we will necessarily need to consider what kind of data a learner would need in order to move forward, and then we can look to see if this type of data exists.
Moreover, this hypothesis suggests that incomplete knowledge isn’t just a piece of some system being amassed by the learner, but rather the catalyst driving language acquisition forward. That is to say that hypotheses like this one allow us to look at partially acquired knowledge in a novel way, interpreting it as not just some stage on the way to complete knowledge, but the key that allows the child to compare hypotheses about what the shape of that complete knowledge is.

In summary, understanding how incomplete encoding could drive inferences to complete, adultlike encoding will open the doors to understanding many other acquisition problems as well. We can begin to break down other acquisition problems and look at what children do know, and what they can encode from the input, before they can perform in an adultlike way on some task. Our goal is ultimately not to explain behavior in experimental task, but rather to see what children know at one point in time, what they are able to encode with this knowledge and (given a hypothesis space), how this can lead to what they come to know at a later stage. We can think about how this incomplete encoding based on partial knowledge, combined with a hypothesis space and the kind of inference mechanism outlined in Chapter 7, could push a child forward along the developmental continuum towards an adultlike state.
Chapter 9

Conclusion

This dissertation sought to delineate a productive way forward in the study of language acquisition. Instead of focusing on what must must be innate, or dwelling on what can be learned with no innate knowledge, this approach seeks to break language acquisition down into its component parts. In doing so, there is room for both an innate hypothesis space and a powerful statistical inference mechanism. What’s more, this approach highlights the need for an appropriate encoding of the linguistic input in order to solve any given problem in language acquisition.

9.1 What we’ve seen here

Chapters 2 through 6 explored noun class acquisition. At first blush, noun classification looked like a domain where I didn’t expect to find any learning problems. Noun class information is abundantly available in the input, even in a language like Tsez that only has over agreement on a minority of verb and adjective types, and
has considerable syncretism in paradigms inflecting for noun class. However, I found that the intake that children appeared to be using to acquire this system did not align with what I measured in the input. This pointed towards incomplete encoding, perhaps due to the learner’s changing abilities to encode different kinds of features and dependencies across development. This evidence for incomplete encoding (as witnessed by the poor fit between the input and what children learn) highlights the necessity to separate what is accessible to the learner given his linguistic and cognitive abilities from what is available (in principle) in the input. Studies of statistical learning in the future must therefore concern themselves as much with what is represented by learners as with what is in the input viewed more literally.

Chapter 7 described Bayesian inference. I showed that models using Bayesian inference can predict children’s behavior in several word learning tasks, and suggested ways that these models could be extended to both more complicated word and word class learning. I also outlined how this same kind of inference could be used to solve subset problems in other domains of language acquisition. The observation that the relative power of likelihood in explaining children’s behavior in my word learning experiments varied as a function of the grammatical category of the word being learned (and whether children were learning words or word classes) highlights the importance of the hypothesis space and the interaction of the prior with the likelihood in explaining language acquisition. This is an important point, as it demonstrates that evidence of the importance of the likelihood should not be mistaken for evidence that only the likelihood is important. I ended this chapter with the observation that a powerful inference mechanism is powerless if there isn’t a hypothesis space to draw
inferences about, and data to draw these inferences from. In particular, and in line with what I found in my investigation of noun class acquisition, the data used for these inferences must be encoded in such a way that it can bear on the hypotheses at hand.

In Chapter 8 I explored the acquisition of filler-gap dependencies. The observation that 15-month-olds understand aspects of these dependencies that 20-month-olds do not led to the hypothesis that 15-month-olds have an incomplete encoding of these constructions and that this incomplete encoding provides an important piece of evidence that allows the learner to move to a more complete representation of the construction. This points us toward better understanding in other domains of language acquisition, where an incomplete encoding of the input, which is all that is available to a child at some early stage of language acquisition, could be exactly what the child needs to drives inferences forward toward a more complete adultlike encoding of the input.

Altogether, these chapters paint a vivid picture of the processes involved in language acquisition and make a compelling argument that each of these pieces, the input, the encoding, the inference mechanism, the hypothesis space and the acquired grammar, need to be considered in order to fully understand the processes that allow a child to infer, from a finite set of sentences, a grammar that can generate an infinite set.
9.2 Where to next?

This work aimed to show that not only is a divide between generative and distributional approaches to language acquisition unnecessary, but that by combining insights and methodology from each of these domains we can make progress in our investigation of language acquisition. Even the most powerful statistical inference mechanism doesn’t threaten a well defined hypothesis space, it in fact depends on one. Similarly, a learner endowed with a rich hypothesis space must learn from the input and cannot do so without an effective encoding. Moreover a statistical inference mechanism provides the link between the input and the innate principles of grammar, allowing the mechanism underlying the acquisition of a particular grammar can be studied. The tools of Bayesian inference allow us to precisely specify what kinds of inferences are optimally made given the available data and a hypothesis space. In cases where children diverge from these optimal inferences, we identify the potential role of either incomplete encoding or an incomplete or biased hypothesis space. Here I focused on several relatively small problems in language acquisition, not because they are the most fascinating but because by starting this approach in an arena small enough for us to gain a deep understanding of each component and the role it plays in this problem, we develop a better understanding of the components and how to study them. This approach allows us to move forward in our investigation of language acquisition in several directions.

First, we can to scale this up to investigate more complex problems. In Chapter 7 I outlined what it would take to scale our inference model up to look at a solution of
one of the set of subset problems. This sort of project would hopefully be extensible
to other similar problems. While it might not be simple to characterize all of the
components involved for these more complex problems, by specifying what these
components need to be like, we are part of the way towards finding an oversimplified
solution which can in turn be made progressively more complex until it approximates
the complexity of the problem and solution found in language acquisition.

Next, with a better understanding of what children can encode and what
they can infer from the encoded input, I open the doors to some more practical
applications of this work. A well documented difference in children’s patterns in
language acquisition has been related to the quantity and quality of input children
receive (cf. Hoff, 2003 *inter alia*). If we understand what information children need
to encode to acquire a given phenomenon, we can potentially intervene to provide
more of the right kind of input for children to acquire this phenomenon, putting
them on more equal footing with their peers who naturally have access to this input.
Appendices
Appendix A

Materials used in Tsez classification experiment
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word Type</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Tsez</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>γasi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>γeža</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>banu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>yušon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>bino</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>buma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>kirop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel man</td>
<td>melu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>γehu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>γunik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>γina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>rihu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>rako’o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Conflicting Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>ruja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>γobar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>γuto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>γaša</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>kuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>haba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel woman</td>
<td>sohaq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel paper</td>
<td>molo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel clothing</td>
<td>lemin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel paper</td>
<td>mačum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel clothing</td>
<td>kenu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel paper</td>
<td>hidar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>novel clothing</td>
<td>zubu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>bazu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>budu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>bišan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>yugi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>resu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>riga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>čohi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>rola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Conflicting Cues</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>t'awi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>beṭo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>baka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>bidan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Semantic</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>zamil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Semantic</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>seno</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 3, Semantic</td>
<td>novel animal</td>
<td>kiru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>rubi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>rehi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>rabi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>tali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>joni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>q'omi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>rega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>rurlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>rinay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>miraj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>lesi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>kola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>nola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>kela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>šiwa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>dero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel object</td>
<td>norib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>žewu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonce, No Cue</td>
<td>novel food</td>
<td>nawe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>baby</td>
<td>k’ak’α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>boy</td>
<td>uži</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 1, Semantic Cue</td>
<td>father</td>
<td>baba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, No Cue</td>
<td>salt</td>
<td>cijo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, No Cue</td>
<td>door</td>
<td>ac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, No Cue</td>
<td>cheese</td>
<td>izu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>stone</td>
<td>yurš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>milk</td>
<td>yaj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Phonological Cue</td>
<td>pants</td>
<td>yel’ο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>woman</td>
<td>yana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>girl</td>
<td>kid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Universal Semantic Cue</td>
<td>mother</td>
<td>eni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>letter</td>
<td>kāyat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>shirt/dress</td>
<td>ged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>underwear</td>
<td>turusik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>hat</td>
<td>šapka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>book</td>
<td>t’ek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 2, Idiosyncratic Semantic Cue</td>
<td>newspaper</td>
<td>gazit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, agreeing cues</td>
<td>fish</td>
<td>besuro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, agreeing cues</td>
<td>snake</td>
<td>bikori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, agreeing cues</td>
<td>sheep</td>
<td>be’l’yu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, conflicting cues</td>
<td>sea</td>
<td>ral’ad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, conflicting cues</td>
<td>ant</td>
<td>recenoj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, no cue</td>
<td>apple</td>
<td>heňeš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, no cue</td>
<td>potato</td>
<td>hek’u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, no cue</td>
<td>bread</td>
<td>magalu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, phonological cue</td>
<td>sun</td>
<td>buq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, phonological cue</td>
<td>cherry</td>
<td>ba’l’i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, phonological cue</td>
<td>finger</td>
<td>baša</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, semantic cue</td>
<td>chicken</td>
<td>onoču</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, semantic cue</td>
<td>cow</td>
<td>zija</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 3, semantic cue</td>
<td>cat</td>
<td>k’et’u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, conflicting cue</td>
<td>outhouse</td>
<td>butka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, conflicting cue</td>
<td>flag</td>
<td>bairaq</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, conflicting cue</td>
<td>ring</td>
<td>baščiqow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, no cue</td>
<td>onion</td>
<td>k’uraj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, no cue</td>
<td>soup</td>
<td>čorpa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, no cue</td>
<td>eye</td>
<td>ozura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>water</td>
<td>4i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>porridge</td>
<td>qiqi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue -i</td>
<td>window</td>
<td>aki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>hand</td>
<td>rel’a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>butter</td>
<td>ri4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Phon. Cue r-</td>
<td>key</td>
<td>reka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>trash</td>
<td>rešoni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real, 4, Agreeing Cues</td>
<td>cradle</td>
<td>rikini</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix B

Full results of Tsez classification experiment
Figure B1: Classification of Real Words

a. Younger Children

b. Older Children

c. Adults

Figure B1: Each bar in the figure corresponds to a set of test items, grouped above by target class. The colors in the bars correspond to the proportion of words from this set assigned to the target class. Speakers generally assign nouns to the class they belong in, though when predictive information for two classes is in conflict, children tend to use phonological information and adults semantic. The item type that each bar corresponds to can be found in Table B1.
Figure B2: Classification of Nonce Words

a. Young Children

b. Older Children

c. Adults

Figure B2: While nonce words show more noise, there is an evident effect of biological semantic cues on all groups, though only adults appear to use other semantic cues. Phonological cues are used, except those for class 2 (probably related to an misrepresentation of the frequency of this cue in the input). When semantic and phonological information conflict children appear most likely to use phonological information and adults semantic (not when this information is the non working phonological cue for class 2). Codes for each item type can be found in Table B1.

Figure B.2: Results of Tsez Classification Experiment: Nonce Words
Table B1: Codes for Item Type

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Cue Type</th>
<th>Cues (class associated with cue)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1:</td>
<td>SC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>SC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:</td>
<td>SC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>WCP</td>
<td>Other Semantic Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>WCC</td>
<td>Other Semantic Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>PC</td>
<td>Phonological Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:</td>
<td>PC</td>
<td>Phonological Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:</td>
<td>PCR</td>
<td>Phonological Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:</td>
<td>PCI</td>
<td>Phonological Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>AC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic and Phonological Cues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:</td>
<td>AC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic and Phonological Cues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:</td>
<td>AC</td>
<td>Biological Semantic and Phonological Cues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:</td>
<td>CCG</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1:</td>
<td>CCB</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2:</td>
<td>CCR</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:</td>
<td>CCR</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3:</td>
<td>CCI</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4:</td>
<td>CCB</td>
<td>Conflicting Cue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NC</td>
<td>No Cue</td>
<td>No Cue</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix C

Jensen-Shannon divergence
The results discussed above were analyzed as follows. For every set of words with a given feature or set of features, the proportion of words assigned to each class was calculated. This meant that for each set of words we had a distribution of noun class assignment for each age group. In order to determine whether distributions were really different from one another, the Jensen-Shannon (JS) divergence was calculated between each relevant pairing of distributions (i.e. all the sets with target class 2). JS divergence is a symmetrized form of Kullback-Leibler divergence, which is a measure of how much one distribution differs from another (Lin, 1991). The equation for calculating JS Divergence is shown in Equation 1.

**Equation C1:**

\[ D_{JS}(P\|Q) = \frac{1}{2} D_{KL}(P\|M) + \frac{1}{2} D_{KL}(Q\|M) \]

where \( M = \frac{1}{2} (P+Q) \)

and \( D_{KL}(P\|M) = \sum P(i) \log(P(i)/M(i)) \)

This resulted in a distribution of possible JS divergences for the data under consideration (Figure C1).

**Figure C1: Distribution of JS Divergences**

![Distribution of JS Divergences](image)
The JS divergence between a pair of sets of interest (i.e. adults’ use of a phonological cue for Class 3 vs young children’s use of the same cue) was examined with respect to the resulting distribution of JS divergences to determine where it fell in the distribution. The divergences between distributions considered ‘different’ below were those that fell in the top 10% of the distribution.

The comparisons across groups in the paper do not directly reference the JS divergences for a given cue, class and group. Instead, they compare the proportion of nouns assigned to the actual class (real words) or target class (nonce words) for a given cue type by each group. These proportions are compiled from all of the distributions for a given group and cue type (i.e. young children’s use of phonological cues for classes 2, 3 and 4) and then compared to one another. The JS divergences between the distributions that these proportions are compiled from (e.g. all the distributions based on young children’s use of conflicting cues vs. all of those based on adults’ use of conflicting cues) tell us whether these compiled proportions reflect real differences. The following patterns emerged from this analysis:

1. Classification of nonce words with phonological or semantic cues for classes 1, 2 and 3 reliably differed from classification on nonce words with no cues, but this classification did not differ across groups
2. Classification of nonce words with conflicting cues differed from classifications of words with only phonological or semantic cues for both child groups but not the adult group
3. Classification of real words with conflicting cues differed from classification of real words for only the group of younger children
4. Classification of nonce words with other semantic cues did not differ from classification of words with no cues for either child group, but did for the adult group

Thus, the differences in the proportions presented in the data in the main body reflect actual differences in the classification of nouns by speakers in the experiment.
Appendix D

Materials used in Norwegian experiment 1
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>real or nonce</th>
<th>target</th>
<th>cue type</th>
<th>features</th>
<th>word</th>
<th>english</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2 syll - e final female</td>
<td>brale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2 syll - e final female</td>
<td>frase</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2 syll - e final female</td>
<td>klidde</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2 syll - e final female</td>
<td>tøke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2 syll - e final female</td>
<td>tyle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2 syll - e final</td>
<td>fome</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2 syll - e final</td>
<td>limme</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2 syll - e final</td>
<td>spokke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2 syll - e final</td>
<td>tosse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2 syll - e final</td>
<td>tøkke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>blykk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>daff</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>dubb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>flett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>snok</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2 syll - e final male</td>
<td>brøle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2 syll - e final male</td>
<td>brinne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2 syll - e final male</td>
<td>dære</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2 syll - e final male</td>
<td>frinne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2 syll - e final male</td>
<td>kraut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>braut</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>brop</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>kveir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>ped</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nonce</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>trup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>bok</td>
<td>book</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>dor</td>
<td>door</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>ert</td>
<td>pea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>nøtt</td>
<td>mutt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>seng</td>
<td>bed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gender</td>
<td>Case</td>
<td>Agreement</td>
<td>Syllables</td>
<td>Word</td>
<td>Translation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2-syll - e final - femin</td>
<td>bøtte</td>
<td>bucket</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2-syll - e final - femin</td>
<td>flaske</td>
<td>bottle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2-syll - e final - femin</td>
<td>kake</td>
<td>cake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2-syll - e final - femin</td>
<td>lampe</td>
<td>lamp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>phonological</td>
<td>2-syll - e final - femin</td>
<td>veske</td>
<td>purse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2-syll - e final female</td>
<td>dame</td>
<td>lady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2-syll - e final female</td>
<td>jente</td>
<td>girl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2-syll - e final female</td>
<td>kone</td>
<td>wife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>2 agreeing</td>
<td>2-syll - e final female</td>
<td>tante</td>
<td>aunt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>bestemor</td>
<td>grandmother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>datter</td>
<td>daughter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>dronning</td>
<td>queen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>mor/mamma</td>
<td>mother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>feminine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>female</td>
<td>søster</td>
<td>sister</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>ball</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>bil</td>
<td>car</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>hatt</td>
<td>hat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>kopp</td>
<td>cup</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>stol</td>
<td>chair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final male</td>
<td>bonde</td>
<td>farmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final male</td>
<td>konge</td>
<td>king</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final male</td>
<td>lege</td>
<td>doctor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final male</td>
<td>unge</td>
<td>youth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final masc</td>
<td>bolle</td>
<td>bun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final masc</td>
<td>børste</td>
<td>brush</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final masc</td>
<td>hanske</td>
<td>glove</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final masc</td>
<td>kjole</td>
<td>dress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final masc</td>
<td>pose</td>
<td>bag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>bestefar</td>
<td>grandfather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>far/pappa</td>
<td>father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>gutt</td>
<td>boy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>mann</td>
<td>man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>masculine</td>
<td>semantic</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>sønn</td>
<td>son</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>bord</td>
<td>table</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>brev</td>
<td>letter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>hus</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>tog</td>
<td>train</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>tre</td>
<td>tree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final-neut</td>
<td>bilde</td>
<td>picture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final-neut</td>
<td>eple</td>
<td>apple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final-neut</td>
<td>hjerte</td>
<td>heart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final-neut</td>
<td>øye</td>
<td>eye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>neuter</td>
<td>2 conflicting</td>
<td>2-syll - e final-neut</td>
<td>teppe</td>
<td>blanket</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix E

Materials used in Norwegian experiment 2
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>word</th>
<th>cue.type</th>
<th>cue.prediction</th>
<th>indef. det.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>frast</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>klin</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sarn</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glob</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piff</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rolt</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dakk</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jygg</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tod</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kosse</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bugge</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tylbe</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fålre</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melle</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rite</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kande</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spege</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dire</td>
<td>phon</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dork</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kert</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pom</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fös</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lork</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sælt</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>røn</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sjad</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tron</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duff</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fab</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>osk</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fepp</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noff</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tib</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fers</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>krens</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>losk</td>
<td>sem</td>
<td>Masculine</td>
<td>Neuter</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix F

Materials used in Filler-Gap experiments

F.1 Verbs (participants)

1. Bump (white dog, cat, brown dog)

2. Kiss (brown monkey, goose, black monkey)

3. Hug (frog with hat, bear, frog with scarf)

4. Wash (brown monkey, elephant, black monkey)

5. Tickle (white mouse, bee, gray mouse)

6. Feed (frog with hat, elephant, frog with scarf)
F.2 Test Sentences

F.2.1 Experiment 1: WH-Questions

Subject Condition / Object Condition

1. Which dog bumped the cat? / Which dog did the cat bump?
2. Which monkey kissed the goose? / Which monkey did the goose kiss?
3. Which frog hugged the bear? / Which frog did the bear hug?
4. Which monkey washed the elephant? / Which monkey did the elephant wash?
5. Which mouse tickled the bee? / Which mouse did the bee tickle?
6. Which frog fed the elephant? / Which frog did the elephant feed?

F.2.2 Experiment 2: Relative Clauses

Subject Condition / Object Condition

1. Show me the dog that bumped the cat / Show me the dog that the cat bumped
2. Show me the monkey that kissed the goose / Show me the monkey that the goose kissed
3. Show me the frog that hugged the bear / Show me the frog that the bear hugged
4. Show me the monkey that washed the elephant / Show me the monkey that the elephant washed
5. Show me the mouse that tickled the bee / Show me the mouse that the bee tickled

6. Show me the frog that fed the elephant/ Show me the frog the elephant fed
References


Bates, D., & Sarkar, D. (2007). *lme4: Linear mixed-effects models using S4 classes.* (R package version 0.99875-6)

(GALANA) (pp. 12–20). Somerville, MA: Cascadilla.


Braine, M. D. S. (1987). What is learned in acquiring word classes - a step toward an


Asia and Africa. Winona Lake, IN: Eisenbrauns.


costs and syntactic integration costs during parsing: The processing of German

*Developmental Science, 2*(5), 555 – 564.

Press.

In *Proceedings of the 28th Annual Boston University Conference on Language
Development* (pp. 1–27). Boston, MA: Cascadilla Press.


intentions to model early cross-situational word learning. *Psychological Science,
20*, 579–585.


*Language and Cognitive Processes, 4*, 93 – 126.

the acquisition of gender-like subclasses. *Journal of Memory and Language, 39*,
218–245.

resolution in 20- and 30-month-olds*. (Paper presented at the 2010 Boston University


Acquisition, 4, 5 – 48.


